
I hereby give notice that a hearing under the Reserves Act 1977 by a Hearings Panel shall be held:

Date: Tuesday 22 November 2022
Time: 9.30am
Meeting Room: Waiheke Local Board boardroom
Venue: 10 Belgium Street, Ostend, Waiheke Island, Auckland

HEARING REPORT

DRAFT WAIHEKE LOCAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

PANEL MEMBERS:

Chairperson	Rebecca Skidmore
Panel Members	Cath Handley
	Kylee Matthews
	Bianca Ranson
	Robin Tucker
	Paul Walden

Nick Somerville
HEARINGS ADVISOR

Telephone: 09 890 2082 or 027 303 6197
Email: nick.somerville@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Website: www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

WHAT HAPPENS AT A HEARING

At the start of the hearing, the Chairperson will introduce the members of the hearing panel and council staff and will briefly outline the procedure. The Chairperson may then call upon the parties present to introduce themselves to the panel. The Chairperson is addressed as Mr Chairman or Madam Chair.

Any party intending to give written or spoken evidence in Māori or speak in sign language should advise the hearings advisor at least five working days before the hearing so that a qualified interpreter can be provided.

Catering is not provided at the hearing. Please note that the hearing may be audio recorded.

Scheduling submitters to be heard

A timetable will be prepared approximately one week before the hearing for all submitters who have returned their hearing attendance form. Please note that during the course of the hearing, changing circumstances may mean the proposed timetable is delayed or brought forward. Submitters wishing to be heard are requested to ensure they are available to attend the hearing and present their evidence when required. The hearings advisor will advise submitters of any changes to the timetable at the earliest possible opportunity.

The Hearing Procedure

The usual hearing procedure is:

- The Chairperson may ask the council officer to provide a brief overview of the proposal
- Submitters (for and against the proposal) are called upon to speak. Submitters may also be represented by legal counsel or consultants and may call witnesses on their behalf. Each speaker may be questioned in turn by the hearing panel. The council officer's report will identify any submissions received outside of the submission period. At the hearing, late submitters may be asked to address the panel on why their submission should be accepted. Late submitters can speak only if the hearing panel accepts the late submission
- Should you wish to present written information (evidence) in support of your submission please ensure you provide the number of copies indicated in the notification letter
- Only members of the hearing panel can ask questions about submissions or evidence. Attendees may suggest questions for the hearing panel to ask but it does not have to ask them. No cross examination is permitted at the Hearing
- After the submitters have presented their cases, the Chairperson may call upon Council officers to comment on any matters of fact or clarification
- Following the presentation of all the evidence, the hearing panel will deliberate in private. The hearing panel will then make a recommendation to the Hibiscus and Bays Local Board. You will be sent a copy of the decision for your information.

**A NOTIFIED PROPOSAL UNDER THE RESERVES ACT 1977 FOR THE DRAFT
WAIHEKE LOCAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN**

	TABLE OF CONTENTS	PAGE NO.
Reporting officer's report		5-14
Attachment A	Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan – Vol 1 (as notified)	15-124
Attachment B	Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan – Vol 2 and Appendices (as notified)	125-258
Attachment C	Feedback form	259-266
Attachment D	List of submitters in alphabetical order	267-270
Attachment E	List of submitters by submitter number	271-274
Attachment F	Submitter demographics	275-280
Attachment G	List of parks that submissions were received for	281-286
Attachment H	Submissions <i>This attachment has been published seperately. It can be accessed by the following link.</i> https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=606	287-288
Attachment I	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for Vol 1	289-306
Attachment J	Submission analysis and staff recommendations for Vol 2	307-354

Jessica Morris, Reporting Officer

Reporting on submissions to the draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan.

Report for the Hearings Panel on the draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan

1.0 Purpose of this report

- 1.1 To support the hearings process for the draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan (draft plan). It provides an analysis of submissions received on the draft plan, and recommendations on changes to be made to the plan following consideration of submissions.
- 1.2 This report is provided to the hearings panel appointed by the Waiheke Local Board, all submitters who will attend the hearing, and will be publicly available on the Auckland Council website.

This report is prepared by:

Jessica Morris, Service & Asset Planning Specialist

Signed:



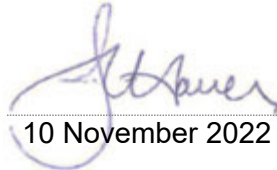
Date:

10 November 2022

Reviewed and approved for release by:

Justine Haves, General Manager Regional Services and Strategy

Signed:



Date:

10 November 2022

2.0 Executive summary

- 2.1 The draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan (the draft plan) includes 125 local parks covering close to 280 ha across Waiheke Island. The plan is a statutory document prepared in accordance with the Reserves Act 1977. It will provide a policy framework to manage the use, protection and development of Waiheke local parks.
- 2.2 The draft plan (see Attachments A and B) was publicly notified on 24 January 2022 with submissions initially invited by 31 March 2022. This was subsequently extended to 16 May 2022 to provide the correct version of the Te Huruhi Bay Reserve pages.
- 2.3 74 submissions were received on the draft plan including one submission which was withdrawn. Attachments D and E contain a list of submitters in alphabetical order of surname or submitter number. Attachment H contains all submissions in full.
- 2.4 One of the submissions was late, received in the month after the closing date of 16 May 2022. We recommend that the Hearings Panel accept the late submission and treat this submission the same as those received in time. Consideration of this late submission will not prejudice consideration of any other submissions.
- 2.5 Attachments I to J contain the analysis of all submissions for Volume 1 and Volume 2 of the draft plan respectively. The submission analysis includes staff-recommended changes to the draft plan, as guided by submitters' comments.
- 2.6 Thirteen submitters have indicated that they wish to speak to their submission at the hearing.

3.0 Park network description

- 3.1 The draft plan includes 125 local parks covering close to 280 hectares in Waiheke (see map below). Most of the parks included in the plan are held under the Reserves Act 1977 (Reserves Act), with a few held under the Local Government Act 2002 (LGA).



- 3.2 Parks and reserves on Waiheke protect and enhance natural features of the island's landscapes from beaches and coastal environments, to large areas of native bush and rural pastures. These natural features significantly contribute to the unique sense of place and character of Waiheke, the community's strong sense of identity and the attraction of local and international visitors.
- 3.3 The interconnectedness between the land and sea is one of the things that is special about Waiheke. Any activity on land, in and around the many waterways and wetlands, directly impacts the marine environment of the Gulf. Protecting and enhancing the land, will also protect and enhance the marine environment.
- 3.4 Many reserves on Waiheke remain undeveloped and are valued for their natural beauty and the stunning views they provide across the island and over the wider Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana, and significantly contribute to the identity, character and sense of place of Waiheke.
- 3.5 Waiheke's large number of esplanades help to connect people with the expansive coastline and bays around the island, and support popular water-based activities like swimming, sailing, kayaking and fishing. These coastal environments are of special significance to mana whenua as they often contain archaeological and heritage features such pā and wāhi tapu sites.
- 3.6 The diverse range of parks and reserves on Waiheke offer a variety of recreational and leisure experiences. Te Ara Hura or the Path of Discovery takes advantage of many Waiheke reserves. They also provide spaces for social interaction with community facilities such as halls used to run many local events and amenities.
- 3.7 The parks network includes 5 sportfields, 1 skatepark and 9 playgrounds.

4.0 Overview of the plan and its development

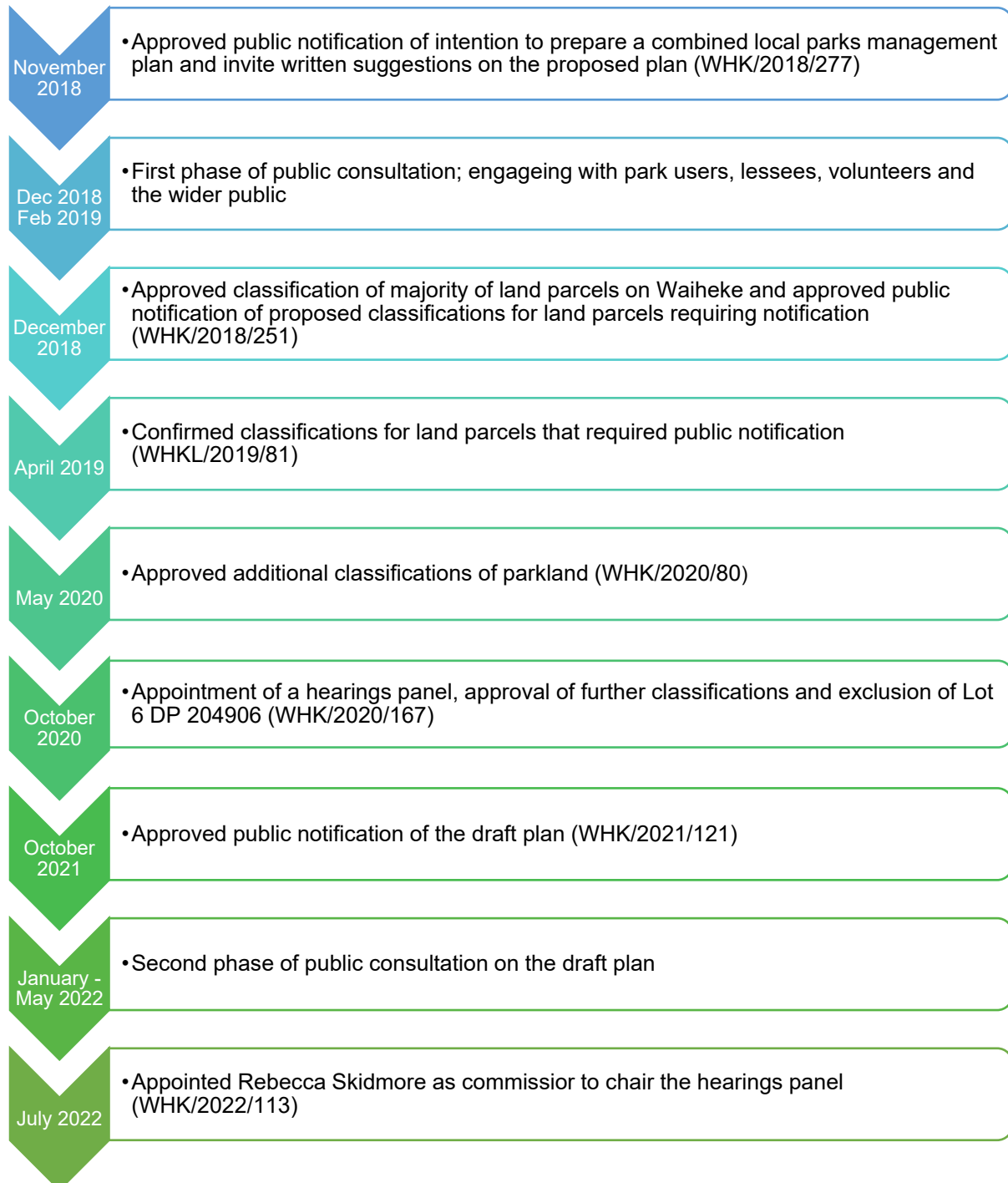
- 4.1 The development of the Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan has been in line with the process set out in section 41 of the Reserves Act.
- 4.2 The plan includes all local parks within the Waiheke Local Board area which the local board has allocated decision-making responsibility over. The parks are all either held under the Reserves Act 1977 and the Local Government Act 2002, except for a small number of reserves identified as out of scope, including Rangihoua Reserve / Onetangi Sports Park.
- 4.3 Out of scope of the plan is open space for which the local board does not have decision-making responsibility, e.g., regional parks and land owned and managed by other entities such as the Department of Conservation. Unformed legal roads have been included in the plan to inform advocacy in the management of these spaces, but only where they act as open space. The table below gives an overview of the land that is in and out of scope of the plan.

In scope	Out of scope
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Land held under the Reserves Act 1977 ✓ Parks held under the Local Government Act 2002 (LGA) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✗ Rangihoua Reserve (part not subject to co-management agreement) and Onetangi Sports Park subject to a separate reserve management plan (currently in development) ✗ Matiatia public land – separate plan being developed to cover parking and transport facilities ✗ Reserves subject to Treaty settlements including Blackpool Park, Mawhitipana Reserve, Pōhutukawa Reserve and Kuakarau Reserve ✗ Reserves subject to a co-management agreement with mana whenua – Tawaipareira Reserve and part of Rangihoua Reserve ✗ A few local purpose reserves that are deemed to have limited park function ✗ Regional parks – Whakanewha Regional Park (including Upland Road Walkway) ✗ Land for which the local board does not have allocated decision-making power, e.g. drainage reserves, roads and road to road accessways, and paper roads such as Fisher Road.

- 4.4 The draft plan has been developed in consultation with mana whenua, key stakeholders and the Waiheke Local Board, who considered the feedback received in the first round of public notification on the intention to prepare the plan.
- 4.5 The plan is made up of two parts (as included in Attachments A and B). Volume 1 provides an introduction and context with general and authorisation policies applying

to all parks. Volume 2 covers information and additional management direction for individual parks.

4.6 The timeline below gives an overview of key milestones in developing the draft plan:



Engagement and communication

4.7 Mana whenua engagement on the plan to work through the classification process, and develop the draft plan's content, including the policies and detail for individual parks, involved a series of hui with:

- Ngāti Pāoa Trust Board
- Ngāti Pāoa Iwi Trust

- Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
- Ngāti Maru
- Te Patukirikiri
- Piritahi Marae Trust (regarding Te Huruhi Bay Reserve where they hold two leases for part of the reserve).

- 4.8 The notification and communications approach for the draft plan included:
- public notices on or near 25 January and in mid-March 2022, to notify extension of the close date, in the NZ Herald and Waiheke Gulf News
 - an online feedback form with survey (see Attachment C for a copy of the feedback form) where submitters could provide comments on individual parks
 - emails to key stakeholders
 - emails to submitters from 2018 (when the intention to prepare the plan was notified)
 - copies of the draft plan available at the Waiheke Library and Service Centre and published on AK Have Your Say page
 - media releases in Our Auckland and Facebook posts by the Waiheke Local Board
 - drop-in sessions at Ostend Memorial Hall on 16 February 2022

5.0 Overview of submissions

- 5.1 A total of seventy-four (74) submissions were received on the draft plan from individuals or organisations via the online feedback form, emails and hard-copy. One submission was later withdrawn, therefore a total of seventy-three (73) submissions were considered.
- 5.2 One submission was late, received almost one month after the closing date of 16 May 2022. We recommend that the Hearings Panel accept the late submission and take the comments into account during deliberations. Consideration of the late submission will not prejudice the consideration of any other submissions.
- 5.3 Of the 74 submissions received (see Attachment E for a list of submitters):
- 46 provided feedback through the AK Have Your Say portal or via a paper submission
 - 28 respondents made email submissions (this includes one late submission).
 - 1 respondent withdrew their submission.
- 5.4 Thirteen (13) of the submissions were from people representing organisations and sports groups.
- 5.5 Copies of all submissions are included in full in Attachment H, in order of submission number.
- 5.6 An analysis of all submissions on Volumes 1 and 2 respectively are included in Attachments I to J. This includes summaries of the submitter's comments and staff-recommended changes to the draft plan.
- 5.7 At the time of writing, 13 of the respondents had indicated that they wish to speak to their submissions at the hearing.

Submitter demographics

- 5.8 Submitters were given the opportunity to provide additional demographic information (see Attachment F). Of the submitters that provided this information (approximately two thirds of submitters) observations include:

- 64% were female, 33% male and 3% gender diverse
- younger age groups under 35 years were under-represented and older age groups, especially those over 65 years, were over-represented compared to the Waiheke area demographic profile
- most submissions were from people of NZ European ethnicity, with submissions from those of Māori, Asian and Pasifika ethnicity under-represented when compared to the Waiheke area demographic profile.

5.9 There is a risk that the plan does not reflect the views of the wider population. However, we consider this risk to be minor, noting that we have considered research and information on the recreational needs of the wider demographics in drafting the plan.

Overview of feedback about Volume 1

5.10 Responses to the closed questions show that there was general support for the approach and framework of the plan (average of 45% versus 9% not in support). However about one third of submitters did not know what their opinion was which suggests that there could be improvements made to make the plan easier to use given its size and multi-layered structure. The intention is for the final plan to be provided online to make navigation simpler, likely through the council's Geographic Information System (GIS) mapping layers.

5.11 Attachment I provides a summary of comments (including answers to open-ended survey questions) on Volume 1 content. Particular matters that people commented on most were:

- the need for greater recognition of equestrian activities throughout the plan
- preserving the unique local character of Waiheke parks
- taking account of the views and aspirations of local communities
- providing for different cultures, abilities and experiences
- greater recognition of climate change and biodiversity issues and mitigations
- addressing pressures and constraints for community volunteers
- acknowledging resource constraints for implementation
- desire to protect parks for community or recreational use
- acquisition and disposal of parkland (this is out of scope of the plan)

Responses to closed survey questions - Volume 1

5.12 Table 1 below summarises answers to the closed questions in the feedback form relating to particular sections of Volume 1 of the plan from online submissions only. In these questions, respondents were given the option to state if they were in support or not in support of the overall plan and the park management framework in the plan. Overall, there was support for the plan, and for the framework.

Questions	Support	Do not Support	Other	I don't know	Total number of responses
1. Overall, what is your opinion of the draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan?	45.9%	8.1%	21.6%	24.3%	37
2. What is your opinion of the principles for park management?	45.7%	11.4%	8.6%	34.3%	35

3. What is your opinion of the management focus area approach?	40.0%	8.6%	8.6%	42.9%	35
4. Overall, what is your opinion of the general policies in this plan?	45.2%	6.5%	9.7%	38.7%	31
5. Overall what is your opinion of the approach in this plan?	49.2%	8.6%	17.1%	31.4%	35

Overview of feedback about Volume 2

- 5.13 Submitters commented on 56 local parks. Attachment G lists the parks that received comments and the number of comments received.
- 5.14 Te Huruhi Bay Reserve was the most mentioned park with 51 submitters making comments, the majority regarding the future lease activities of Piritahi Marae and Waiheke Island Pony Club. Submitters expressed support for retaining pony club activities (status quo) or support for expanding marae activities on the recreation reserve land and sought greater direction in the plan on this central issue.
- 5.15 Some submitters also requested provision for equestrian access across the parks network through recognition of bridle paths.
- 5.16 Development and enhancement of greenways connections through parks was a key theme with submitters particularly interested in access to rural and coastal areas.
- 5.17 A number of submitters sought recognition or support for environmental activities on parks such as ecological restoration, establishing community gardens and composts, and planting sand dunes
- 5.18 Submitters also sought acknowledgement of gifted parkland and protection of the heritage and recreational values of parks including from encroachment
- 5.19 Other issues raised by submitters were coastal erosion, lack of all-ability access, camping and commercialisation, and preservation of significant ecological areas
- 5.20 See Attachments J for a full analysis of the submissions to Volume 2. The summary of recommended changes to Volume 2 in response to submissions is outlined in paragraph 6.3.

6.0 Recommended changes to the draft plan

- 6.1 Staff recommend a number of changes to the draft plan. A detailed analysis of the submissions received that informed these recommendations can be found in Attachments I and J.

Recommended changes for Volume 1

- 6.2 Recommended changes for Volume 1 of the plan include amendments to general objectives and policies in response to particular issues raised:

Section of plan	Recommended amendments
All	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> adding English translations as required
1. Introduction and context	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> addition of a sentence recognising the increasing importance of parks in adapting to climate change and enhancing biodiversity

8. Principles for park management	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> addition of a new principle on climate change mitigation and adaption
11.1.1 Access and parking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> update background text and objective 1 to include reference to horse-riding as a form of active transport update background text to include specific examples (avoiding stairs and including handrails) of providing for all-ability access
11.1.3 Climate change and natural hazards	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> update to reflect council's latest approach and the use of Shoreline Adaption Plans
11.1.4 Drones and unmanned aerial vehicles	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> update policy to be more explicit around when recreational drone flying can be undertaken
11.1.9 Natural environment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> addition of new policy covering considerations when planning new plantings, such as climate change and restoration of coastal forest update policy to include reference to coastal areas in addition to water bodies affected by climate change addition of sub-clause for the continued maintenance and restoration of sand dune correction of factual error
11.1.10 Park development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> addition of a new play policy to recognise the need for a variety of play experiences, and services and assets, for different abilities and ages across the network update policy to include sustainable practices and health promoting environments
11.1.12 Partnering and volunteering	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> update policy to clarify that agreements should be appropriate to the nature of the activity
11.1.13 Recreation use and enjoyment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> addition of sub-clause to recognise the variety of interests by those of different ages, gender, cultures and abilities
Appendices	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> include a definition for wayfinding

Recommended changes for Volume 2

6.3 Recommended changes for Volume 2 of the plan include amendments to park values, issues and intentions to respond to particular issues raised:

- amendments to recreation, cultural, heritage and natural values, to better capture the unique aspects of an individual park
- additions to policies in Volume 1 to cover the provision of play across the network, development of sustainable practices and health promoting environments, and the restoration of dunes and coastal forest
- fixing factual errors such as ecosystem type, land status, and road name
- amendments to management issues and intentions for a number of parks
- clarification that missing land parcels are to be added through plan variations in the future
- change of management focus to better align with unique park values.

7.0 Attachments

A. Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan – Volume 1 (as notified)

- B. Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan – Volume 2 and Appendices (as notified)
- C. Copy of the feedback form
- D. List of submitters in alphabetical order of submitter surname
- E. List of submitters (listed by submission number)
- F. Submitter demographics
- G. List of parks that submissions were received for
- H. All submissions in full
- I. Submission analysis and staff recommendations for Volume 1 (General feedback and comments about General Policies and Authorisation Policies)
- J. Submission analysis and staff recommendations for Volume 2 (Feedback and comments on individual parks)

ATTACHMENT A

DRAFT WAIHEKE LOCAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN – VOL 1 (AS NOTIFIED)

Mahere Whakatauirā Mana Whakahaere Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe o Waiheke /

Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan Volume 1

Including Appendices



Rārangi Upoko / Table of Contents

Rārangi Upoko / Table of Contents	2
PART A – Introduction and Context.....	7
1 Te take me te hōkaitanga o te mahere / Purpose and scope of the plan	7
1.1 He aha kei te korahi o tēnei mahere What is in scope of this plan.....	8
1.2 He aha te mea kāore i te korahi o tēnei mahere What is out of scope of this plan.....	9
2 Horopaki ā-ture, ā-kaupapa here hoki Statutory and policy context.....	10
2.1 Horopaki ā-ture Statutory context	
11	
2.1.1 Te Tiriti o Waitangi The Treaty of Waitangi.....	11
2.1.2 Ture Whenua Rāhui 1977 Reserves Act 1977.....	11
2.1.3 Ture Kāwanatanga ā-Rohe 2002 Local Government Act 2002	12
2.1.4 Ture Whakahaere Rawa 1991 Resource Management Act 1991.....	12
2.1.5 Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011	13
2.1.6 [tbc] / Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000	13
2.2 [tbc] / Wider planning and management context	13
2.2.1 [tbc] / Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018.....	14
2.2.2 [tbc] / Auckland Unitary Plan (operative in part) (AUP).....	14
2.2.3 Te Mahere a Tāmaki Makaurau 2050 The Auckland Plan 2050.....	14

2.2.4 Mahere Rautaki Kaupapa Mahi mō ngā Papa Rēhia, Wāhi Noho Wātea hoki Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan	14
2.2.5 Ngā ture ā-rohe Bylaws	15
2.2.6 Mahere Poari ā-Rohe a Waiheke Waiheke Local Board Plan.....	16
2.2.7 [insert Maori translation] Recreation Waiheke 2012.....	16
2.2.8 [insert Maori translation] / Essentially Waiheke Refresh 2016	16
2.2.9 Mahere Huarahi Tūhonohono ā-Rohe 2016 – Waiheke Greenways Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019.....	17
2.2.10 Ngā Mahere Takiwā/ Area Plans	17
3 Me pēhea te whakamahi i tēnei mahere /	How to
use this plan.....	17
3.1 Te hanganga o tēnei mahere / of this plan	Structure 17
3.2 Me pēhea te whakamahi i tēnei mahere the plan.....	Navigating 18
3.2.1 Te whakamāhiti i ngā wāhanga rerekē kei roto i te mahere Hierarchy of the different sections within the plan.....	18
3.2.2 tauira whakaatu me pēhea te whakamahi i te mahere Examples on how to navigate the plan	20
3.2.3 He tohutoro tātaki tere ki ngā kaupapa here e pā ana ki ngā mahi kei ngā papa rēhia ā-rohe Quick-reference guide to policies for activities in local parks	21
Part B - Parks on Waiheke Island	23
4 He tirohanga whānui o te kōtuituinga papa rēhia	Overview of
the parks network.....	24
4.1 Ngā huanga mō ngā papa rēhia a te Poari ā-Rohe o Waiheke Waiheke Local Board outcomes for parks	26
4.2 Ngā āheinga mō ngā papa rēhia i Waiheke on Waiheke	Opportunities for parks 27
4.3 Ngā take mō ngā papa rēhia i Waiheke Waiheke	Issues for parks on 28

5	Te whanaketanga o te Mahere Whakahaere Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe o Waiheke	
	Development of the Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan	29
5.1	Te whai wāhi atu a te Māori ki te whakawhanaketanga o te mahere Involvement of Māori in the development of the plan.....	29
5.1.1	Te tūhononga ki ngā mana whenua Relationship with mana whenua	30
5.1.2	Te tūhononga ki ngā mataawaka Relationship with mataawaka	30
5.2	Te whai wāhitanga a ngā iwi tūmatanui ki te whakamaheretanga me ngā whakahaere ā-papa rēhia Public participation in local park planning and management.....	30
5.2.1	Te tuku āheinga kia whai wāhi atu ki ngā whakataunga take / Tō whai wāhi ki te tuku korero Providing opportunities for involvement in decision making / Having your say	31
5.2.2	Ngā mahi tūao Volunteering.....	31
5.2.3	Tūhononga ā-hoa Partnering	32
	PART C - Parks management planning framework and policies.....	33
6	Ngā uara i ngā papa rēhia Park values.....	35
7	Te Ao Māori i roto whakahaerenga papa rēhia ā-rohe Te ao Māori in local park management	38
7.1	Ngā kawenga kaitiaki a ngā mana whenua / Mana whenua's kaitiaki role	38
7.2	Tikanga in park management	39
7.3	Ngā uara pū o te Māori / Core Māori values	39
7.4	Mana Whenua Kaitiaki Forum Strategic Plan 2030	40
8	Ngā mātāpono whakahaere papa rēhia Principles for park management.....	41
9	Whakarōpūtanga – wāhi tīmata mō ngā whakahaere papa rēhia Classification – the starting point for park management.....	43
10	Ngā wāhi aronui mā ngā kaiwhakahaere: whenua LGA [tbc] / Management focus areas: LGA land and Recreation Reserves	45
10.1	Tātahi Coastal	46

10.2	Ngā mahi a te rēhia	
	Informal recreation.....	47
10.3	Whakamaru i te taiao	Protection
	of the natural environment.....	49
10.4	Hononga tākaro me te hauropi	
	Recreation and ecological linkage	50
10.5	Hākinakina me ngā mahi a te rēhia e whakahaeretia ana	Organised
	sport and recreation.....	51
10.6	Hei whakamahi mā te hāpori (whenua LGA anake)	
	Community use (LGA land only).....	52
11	Ngā Kaupapa Here Papa Rēhia Noa	General
	Policies	54
11.1	Ngā Kaupapa Here Whakahaere Papa Rēhia	
	Park Management Policies	54
11.1.1	Te tomo mai me ngā tūnga waka	
	Access and parking.....	54
11.1.2	Ngā Whare	
	Buildings	57
11.1.3	Te rerekētanga o te āhuarangi me ngā pūmate toko noa	
	Climate change and natural hazards	60
11.1.4	Ngā matatopa me ngā rererangi tangata kore	
	Drones and unmanned aerial vehicles	62
11.1.5	[Te reo māori heading to be added] /	
	Encroachments	63
11.1.6	Āhuatanga pūtaiao ā-nuku, ā-horanuku hoki	
	Geological and landscape features.....	66
11.1.7	Tukunga iho onamata, ahurea hoki	
	Historic and cultural heritage	67
11.1.8	[Māori title when finalised] /	
	Mana whenua and Māori outcomes	69
11.1.9	Ngā tupu me ngā kararehe	
	Natural environment.....	71
11.1.10	Whakawhanaketanga i ngā papa rēhia	
	Park development	74
11.1.11	Te whakaingoa papa rēhia	
	Park naming.....	77

11.1.12 Te tūonohono ā-hoa me ngā mahi tūao / Partnering and volunteering	79
11.1.13 Ngā mahi a te rēhia me te whakangahau / Recreational use and enjoyment.....	80
11.1.14 Ngā tohu, ngā pārongo me ngā whakamārama / Signs, information and interpretation	82
11.2 Ngā Whakamanatanga / Authorisations.....	84
11.2.1 Ngā mahi e tika ana kia whakamanatia / Activities requiring authorisation	84
11.2.2 Whakamanatanga matawhānui / General Authorisations	85
11.2.3 Ngā mahi aru moni / Commercial activities	86
11.2.4 Rīhi me ngā raihana hāpori / Community leases and licences.....	88
11.2.5 Ngā kaupapa whakahaere [tbc]/ Events and activation.....	90
11.2.6 Wāhi noho mō te pō / Overnight Accommodation.....	91
11.2.7 Ngā tohu me ngā kōhatu maharatanga me te rui pungarehu / Plaques and memorials and the scattering of ashes.....	92
11.2.8 Ngā momo ratonga tūmatanui, tūmataiti hoki / Public and private utilities	94
Volume 1- Appendices.....	96
Appendix A: Guiding Documents.....	96
Appendix B: Bylaws as of 2021	97
Appendix C: Te Aranga Design Principles.....	98
Appendix D: Definitions	101

Wāhanga A – Kupu Whakataki me te Horopaki

PART A – Introduction and Context

Waiheke Local Board (the local board) is responsible for managing local parks within its area. Whilst the local board area includes several islands in the inner Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana, this plan is dedicated to local parks on Waiheke Island (Waiheke), as there are no local parks on these other islands.

Parks are a major contributor to the health, social wellbeing and cultural identity of Waiheke. They contain some major natural landscapes and culturally significant settings that contribute to the character and sense of place of Waiheke and to the local economy.

This plan, once adopted, will supersede all existing management plans for local parks on Waiheke as listed in Appendix E in Volume 2. All parks subject to this management plan have an individual park sheet in Volume 2 Part D.

Subject to the statutory process, it is the intention of the local board that new parks and reserves¹ will be added to Part D of this plan by way of a plan review.

1 Te take me te hōkaitanga o te mahere / Purpose and scope of the plan

In accordance with Section 41(3) of the Reserves Act 1977 this management plan *“shall provide for and ensure the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation, as the case may require, and, to the extent that the administering body’s resources permit, the development, as appropriate, of the reserve for the purposes for which it is classified.”*

Whilst reserve management plans are a requirement under the Reserves Act, the local board has decided that this plan will cover all parks they have decision making authority for, both held under the Reserves Act and under the Local Government Act 2002 (LGA). This includes land owned by the Crown but controlled and managed by Auckland Council as a reserve. This plan excludes Onetangi Sports Park and Rangihoua Reserve which will be subject to a separate reserve management plan (in development).

¹ The terms park and reserve are largely used interchangeably throughout the document, though they have specific meanings within the context of the Reserves Act 1977 and Local Government Act 2002.

This management plan is a high-level policy document rather than a detailed operational plan. It primarily focuses on providing a framework for determining what needs to be considered when managing, developing and enhancing our parks.

When quoting bylaws in this plan, we refer to the relevant bylaw in the area at the time of writing this plan. It should be noted that bylaws are required to be reviewed on a regular basis and may be updated during the lifetime of this plan. Please always check the council website for the most current version of the relevant bylaw.

This plan has been prepared in consultation with mana whenua, mataawaka, key stakeholders and the public, using the process set out in section 41 of the Reserves Act.

The classification status of all parks subject to the Reserves Act has been reviewed as part of the process of developing this management plan, in accordance with section 16 of the Reserves Act. This was to ensure they have been classified according to their primary purpose. Section 9 of this plan contains more details on the classifications. Also see the individual park sheets for the classification(s) of each reserve.

The plan includes general policies that apply to all parks. These relate to how the local board will manage the parks and how certain activities will require authorisation. Part D in Volume 2 provides key information for each individual park including its legal status and any special values. For some individual parks, reference is made to specific management intentions, including development opportunities. However, the plan does not include the current or recommended layout for each park or a prioritised action list for park development.

Funding for the development and management of parks is set and confirmed through council's Long-term Plan (LTP) and Annual Plan processes. This is not part of this plan.

1.1 He aha kei te korahi o tēnei mahere

What is in scope of this plan

The draft plan contains land for which the local board has decision making powers, land held under the Reserves Act and the LGA, on Waiheke Island only. It does not include open space on other islands, which form part of the local board area such as Rakino Island.

The table below outlines the scope of the draft local parks management plan in more detail:

In scope	Out of scope
<ul style="list-style-type: none">✓ land held under this Reserves Act 1977✓ parks held under the Local Government Act 2002 (LGA)	<ul style="list-style-type: none">✗ Rangihoua Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park subject to a separate reserve management plan (currently in development)✗ Matiatia public land – separate plan being developed to cover parking and transport facilities

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✖ reserves subject to treaty settlements including Blackpool Park, Mawhitipana Reserve, and Pohutukawa Reserve. ✖ reserves subject to a co-management agreement with mana whenua – Tawaipareira Reserve and Rangihoua maunga ✖ a few local purpose reserves that are deemed to have limited park function ✖ regional parks - Whakanewha Regional Park (including Upland Road Walkway) ✖ land for which the local board does not have allocated decision-making power, e.g. drainage reserves, roads, and road to road accessways, and paper roads such as Fisher Road.
--	--

Exceptions to the above are as follows:

While the Reserves Act does not require a management plan to be prepared for local purpose reserves, most have been included in this plan.

Local purpose (drainage) reserves may be mentioned if they sit adjacent to parkland and provide a park function.

The local board will have an advocacy role in unformed legal roads, where they have a park function; drainage reserves, where they have both a stormwater and park function; and road to road accessways, where they provide an informal recreation and access function. Appendix H outlines which reserves are out of scope of this plan and why.

1.2 He aha te mea kāore i te korahi o tēnei mahere

What is out of scope of this plan

Reserves for which the decision-making responsibility sits with Auckland Council's Governing Body, such as drainage reserves and regional parks² are not covered in this plan. This plan does not cover beaches (unless legally part of the park), legal roads, and land managed by the Department of Conservation.

Specific rules on behaviours and activities on parks and reserves are covered in bylaws made by Auckland Council's Governing Body. Nothing in this management plan (including its objectives and policies) overrides a rule in a bylaw made by the Auckland Council Governing Body. If any part of this management plan is inconsistent with a bylaw, the bylaw prevails, and the plan has no effect to the extent of the inconsistency (refer to section 2.2.3 for more details about bylaws).

² Whakanewha Regional Park is managed under the Regional Parks Management Plan 2010

2 Horopaki ā-ture, ā-kaupapa here hoki

Statutory and policy context

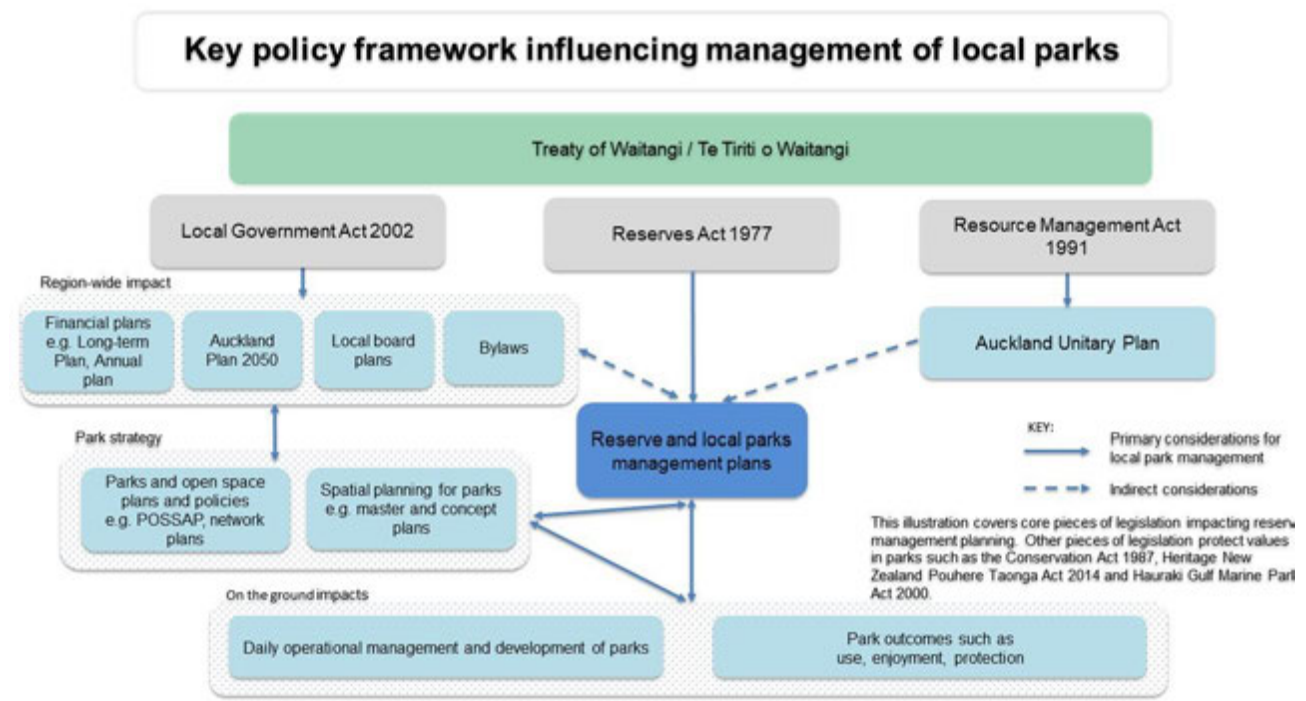
The development and management of local parks and the implementation of this plan is guided by a range of legislation, statutory and non-statutory policies, council plans and strategic documents as illustrated by the diagram below. The main documents influencing the management of parks and reserves are described in the following section.

It is important to note that where land is a reserve under the Reserves Act, the statutory decision-making context in this plan is the Reserves Act. Where the land is a park held under the LGA there are a number of different statutory considerations that may be relevant to decision-making.

Please note that nothing in this plan avoids the need for activities and development on parks to comply with other relevant legislation. Applicants for a proposed activity may require separate regulatory approvals and consents, such as under the Resource Management Act 1991, Building Act 2004 and Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014.

The above approvals do not substitute the approval of activities on a park or reserves from council as the administering body and landowner (landowner approval – see section xxx Activities requiring authorisations).

For more detailed information on guiding documents refer to Appendix A in Volume 1.



2.1 Horopaki ā-ture **Statutory context**

2.1.1 Te Tiriti o Waitangi **The Treaty of Waitangi**

Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti) is the founding document of New Zealand. It was signed on at least three occasions on the Waitematā and Manukau Harbours by local rangatira (chiefs).

Auckland Council is committed to meeting its responsibilities under Te Tiriti o Waitangi – Treaty of Waitangi and its broader legal obligations to Māori.

The principles of Te Tiriti likely to be most relevant in making decisions on the management of parks are:

- Partnership – the mutual duties to act towards each other reasonably and in good faith are the core of the Treaty partnership
- Informed decision making – being well-informed of the mana whenua interests and views. Early consultation is a means to achieve informed decision-making
- Active protection – this involves the active protection of Māori interests retained under Te Tiriti. It includes the promise to protect te tino rangatiratanga (sovereignty and self-determination) and taonga.

Mana whenua continue to maintain a presence and relationship with their ancestral sites and landscapes of significance. This relationship also extends to the taonga, and sites where historic events occurred, often within the boundaries of the parks.

One way to give practical effect to the principles of Te Tiriti is to enable iwi or hapū to reconnect to their ancestral lands.

The LGA also contains obligations to Māori, including to facilitate Māori participation in council decision-making processes.

2.1.2 Ture Whenua Rāhui 1977 **Reserves Act 1977**

The role of the council under the Reserves Act as an administering body is to administer, manage, and control a reserve for the purpose for which it has been classified.

The general purpose of the Reserves Act is to:

- provide for the preservation and management of areas for the benefit and enjoyment of the public
- ensure, as far as possible, the survival of all indigenous species of flora and fauna
- ensure, as far as possible, the preservation of access for the public
- ensure, as far as possible the preservation of representative samples of all classes of natural ecosystems and landscape

- ensure, as far as possible, the preservation of access for the public to and along the sea coast, its bays and inlets and offshore islands, lakeshores, and riverbanks and fostering and promoting the preservation of the natural character of the coastal environment and the margins of lakes and rivers and the protection of them from unnecessary subdivision and development.

In respect to land held as a reserve, the policies in this document are subject to the Reserves Act.

The Reserves Act is one of the Acts in the First Schedule to the Conservation Act 1987. Section 4 of the Conservation Act contains an obligation to give effect to the principles of Te Tiriti. The obligation in section 4 applies to all the Acts in the First Schedule, including the Reserves Act, insofar as it is not inconsistent with that Act.

As such, in performing functions and duties under the Reserves Act, the local board must also apply the Act and give effect to the principles of Te Tiriti. Treaty obligations are overarching and not something to be considered or applied after all other matters are considered.

2.1.3 Ture Kāwanatanga ā-Rohe 2002 Local Government Act 2002

The Local Government Act 2002 (LGA) is the primary legislation enabling and governing Auckland Council as a local authority.

The LGA states the purpose of local government, provides a framework and powers for local authorities to decide which activities they undertake and the manner in which they will undertake them.

It also promotes the accountability of local authorities to their communities; provides for local authorities to play a broad role in promoting the social, economic, environmental, and cultural well-being of their communities, taking a sustainable development approach.

The long-term plan and annual plans, local bylaws, asset management plans and development of Council policy are all undertaken in accordance with the LGA.

The LGA also contains obligations to Māori, including to facilitate Māori participation in council decision-making processes.

For parks held under the LGA there is no statutory requirement to determine the land's primary purpose. The land is simply held under the Act and utilised as parkland. However, these parks also have unique attributes that shape how the park is used and valued. In order to recognise the main purpose of parkland held under the LGA and guide decision making, this plan assigns management focus areas to parks held under the LGA.

2.1.4 Ture Whakahaere Rawa 1991 Resource Management Act 1991

The Resource Management Act 1991 (RMA) is the main piece of legislation that regulates the management of New Zealand's land, air and water, including the use, development

and protection of these. The RMA provides councils with specific powers, functions and duties in giving effect to the purpose of the RMA. The RMA applies to all land from a regulatory perspective such as a requirement for a resource consent where the Council is undertaking works on a park.

2.1.5 Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011

The Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011 (MACAA) repeals the [Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004](#) and restores customary interests extinguished by that Act. It provides for the special status of the common marine and coastal area³ as an area that cannot be owned.

Under section 11(4) of the MACAA, land below mean high water springs owned by the Crown or a local authority became part of the common marine and coastal area when MACAA came into effect and became divested. This also applies to land previously above mean high water springs, but which is now below mean high water springs, as a result of erosion or other natural occurrences.

In many cases the land that falls under section 11(4) of MACAA are parks and reserve owned by local authorities, such as Auckland Council, but unformed legal roads can also be affected. Reserves owned by the Crown are generally exempt from this.

2.1.6 [tbc] / Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000

The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (Marine Park) was established through the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act (HGMPA) in 2000. It covers an area of 1.2 million ha, and includes islands, and coastal and marine environments

The purpose of the HGMPA is to recognise and protect the international and national significance of the land and natural and historic resources within the Marine Park and protect them in perpetuity for the benefit, use and enjoyment of the people and communities of the Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana and New Zealand. Waiheke is fully included in the Marine Park and this has special implications for the management of Crown-owned land on Waiheke.

2.2 [tbc] /

Wider planning and management context

The section below gives an overview of the wider planning context, at national, regional and local level.

³ The common marine and coastal area is the area between the line of mean high water springs (the landward boundary of the part of the beach covered by the ebb and flow of the tide) and the outer limits of the territorial sea (12 nautical miles).

2.2.1 [tbc] /

Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018

The Hauraki Gulf Islands Section (HGI) of the Auckland Council District Plan is prepared under the Resource Management Act 1991. It contains the planning objectives, policies and rules for activities, and manages subdivision, land use and development on Waiheke. It also incorporates the five central principles of Essentially Waiheke – A Village and Rural Communities Strategy.

2.2.2 [tbc] /

Auckland Unitary Plan (operative in part) (AUP)

The Hauraki Gulf islands are outside the District Plan level provisions in the AUP and are instead subject to the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section– Operative 2018 (see above). However, the ‘regional’ provisions of the AUP do apply to the Hauraki Gulf Islands. The ‘regional’ provisions are the regional policy statement, regional coastal plan and regional plan.

2.2.3 Te Mahere a Tāmaki Makaurau 2050

The Auckland Plan 2050

The Auckland Plan 2050 articulates the strategic outcomes sought in managing Auckland’s parks and open spaces.

The homes and places and the environment and cultural heritage outcomes in the Auckland Plan 2050 have key directions and focus areas which support the provision of Auckland’s parks and open spaces. These include having access to a range of inclusive public places, optimising the use of current parks, and protecting and caring for the natural environment as our shared cultural heritage, for its intrinsic value and for the benefit of present and future generations.

2.2.4 Mahere Rautaki Kaupapa Mahi mō ngā Papa Rēhia, Wāhi Noho Wātea hoki **Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan**

The Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan contributes to the outcomes identified in the Auckland Plan 2050. It sets four strategic focus areas for parks to achieve the Auckland Plan outcomes at a parks specific level. The four focus areas are: treasure, enjoy, connect and utilise.



Treasure our parks and open spaces

Manaakitia te taiao

Protecting and conserving our parks and open spaces and improving peoples’ ability to understand and appreciate their value and significance



Enjoy our parks and open spaces

Ngā papa rēhia

Ensuring our parks and open spaces can meet the needs of our growing population



Connect our parks and open spaces

Ngā papa haumi

Creating a green network across Auckland by linking our parks, open spaces and streets



Utilise our parks and open spaces

Ngā papa rangahau

Using our parks and open spaces to create a green, resilient and prosperous city with thriving communities

One of the actions in the Plan is to review and develop park management plans to ensure consistent and transparent decision-making about how our parks and open spaces are managed.

2.2.5 Ngā ture ā-rohe

Bylaws

Council uses bylaws to make rules about a range of behaviours and activities on parks to help ensure public safety and enjoyment of parks by all who want to use them.

At the time of writing this management plan, bylaws have been adopted that cover a range of behaviours and activities on parks (Appendix B, Volume 1 and www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/bylaws), including:

- consumption of alcohol
- access for people with dogs or other animals
- camping in tents or vehicles
- antisocial and nuisance behaviour
- display of signs
- trading and events
- traffic (use of vehicles on parks)

Most bylaws simply require compliance with specified rules for the activity, for example a person may only exercise a dog off a leash in certain parks or parts of a park.

Other activities may require a prior approval, with the criteria and process for obtaining the approval set out in a bylaw. For example, some commercial activities on a park require

approval under the Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw (refer to authorisations outlined in section 11.2.2).

Over time, the council may amend these bylaws or create new bylaws that are relevant to parks and reserves. The development and review of bylaws is a statutory process and always involves public consultation.

2.2.6 Mahere Poari ā-Rohe a Waiheke **Waiheke Local Board Plan**

The Waiheke Local Board Plan is a strategic plan that outlines the community's priorities and preferences. The local board plan is reviewed every three years and guides local board activity, funding and investment decisions. It includes a range of projects and actions that have relevance to the management of parks.

2.2.7 [insert Maori translation] **Recreation Waiheke 2012**

Recreation Waiheke was adopted in 2012 and is effectively Waiheke's open space network plan. It is a non-statutory document which sets out a ten-year vision to guide decision-making on the provision, development and management of the open space network on Waiheke Island. The outcomes of Recreation Waiheke for open space are reflected in section 4.1 *Opportunities for parks on Waiheke*.

The vision of Recreation Waiheke is *"To provide a quality and diverse range of public parks and open spaces which reflect Waiheke's uniqueness and protect its natural environment, while meeting the aspirations of local communities, and providing for the needs of increasing numbers of visitors."*

The key outcomes of the Recreation Waiheke plan are:

- Protected, and enhanced natural environments
- Connected open space network
- Diverse range of quality recreational and lifestyle opportunities
- Waiheke's unique character and heritage protected and enhanced
- Community involvement supported
- The needs of visitors provided for
- Widespread awareness of what Waiheke's open spaces have to offer

2.2.8 [insert Maori translation] / **Essentially Waiheke Refresh 2016**

Essentially Waiheke is a community strategic framework that was developed by the community for decision makers and *"anyone thinking Waiheke"*. It represents the community's views, concerns and aspirations for "four main focus area: the island's environment, the importance of the community, the local economy and the infrastructure.

The framework is designed to inform and guide decisions on matters which affect the island and its community.

Quoting the document directly, “*In this document you will find the essence of our home, its character, vision, values, principles, wishes and concerns. In other words, what Waihekeans stand for*”. Overall, the purpose of the framework is to:

- Define and nurture the island’s unique character to preserve its mauri (vital essence, special nature)
- Restore, protect and enhance Waiheke’s terrestrial and marine environments
- Promote the community’s and island’s wellbeing, sustainable development and economic prosperity
- Support community resilience and social, economic and environmental diversity
- Encourage the community to use Essentially Waiheke as a vision and a manifesto for a desired future.

Many of the aspirations and concerns have relevance for parks planning.

2.2.9 Mahere Huarahi Tūhonohono ā-Rohe 2016 – Waiheke Greenways

Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019

Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 sets out a ten-year programme of improvements across the pathways network on Waiheke to make it safe and easy for people to walk or bike on the island. The plan seeks to address the key issue that roads on Waiheke are not designed to accommodate the steadily growing number of pedestrians and cyclists. One improvement area is creating off-road routes or greenways which cross through existing reserves, providing new connections for walkers, cyclists and in some cases horse riders.

2.2.10 Ngā Mahere Takiwā/

Area Plans

Area plans provide a long-term vision for local board areas to help create land use policy within the Auckland Unitary Plan and future versions of the long-term plan. The plans consider local issues, challenges and opportunities such as town centre development, development and infrastructure needs, business and employment, heritage and natural features, social and cultural facilities and public open space.

A draft Waiheke Area Plan is under development. The completed area plan will provide a 30-year vision for the future of Waiheke Island and the other inner Hauraki Gulf islands. It will bring together previous studies, plans and existing knowledge of the islands to identify key matters to be addressed in the next 30 years.

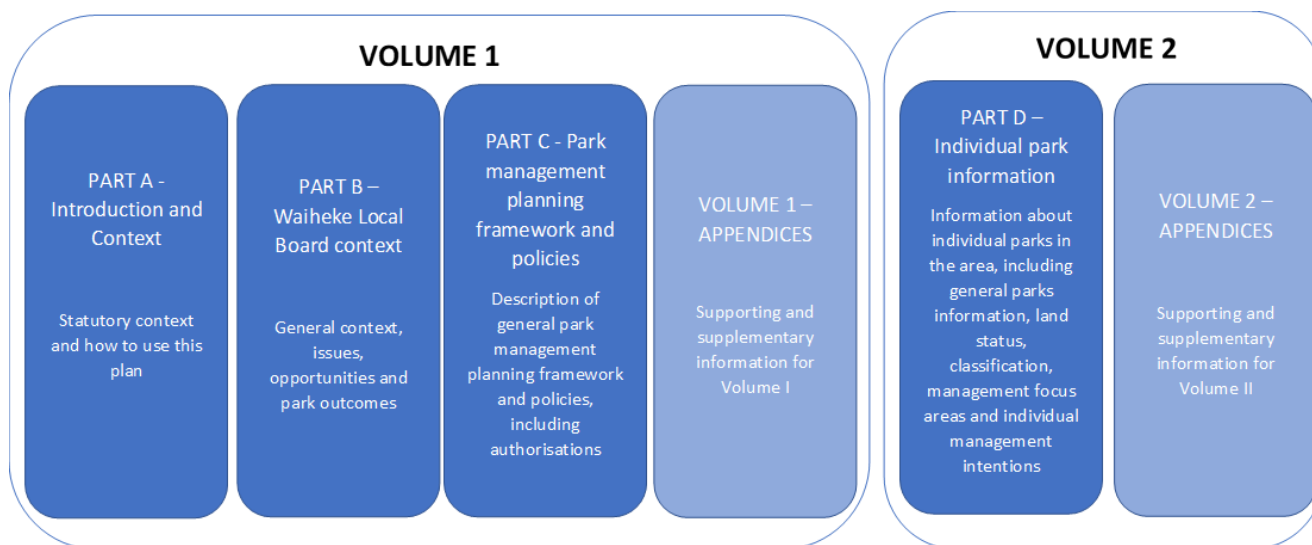
3 Me pēhea te whakamahi i tēnei mahere /

How to use this plan

3.1 Te hanganga o tēnei mahere /

Structure of this plan

This plan is presented in four parts, in two volumes, with appendices.



3.2 Me pēhea te whakamahi i tēnei mahere Navigating the plan

3.2.1 Te whakamāhiti i ngā wāhanga rerekē kei roto i te mahere Hierarchy of the different sections within the plan

The diagram below outlines the hierarchy of the different sections of the draft plan.

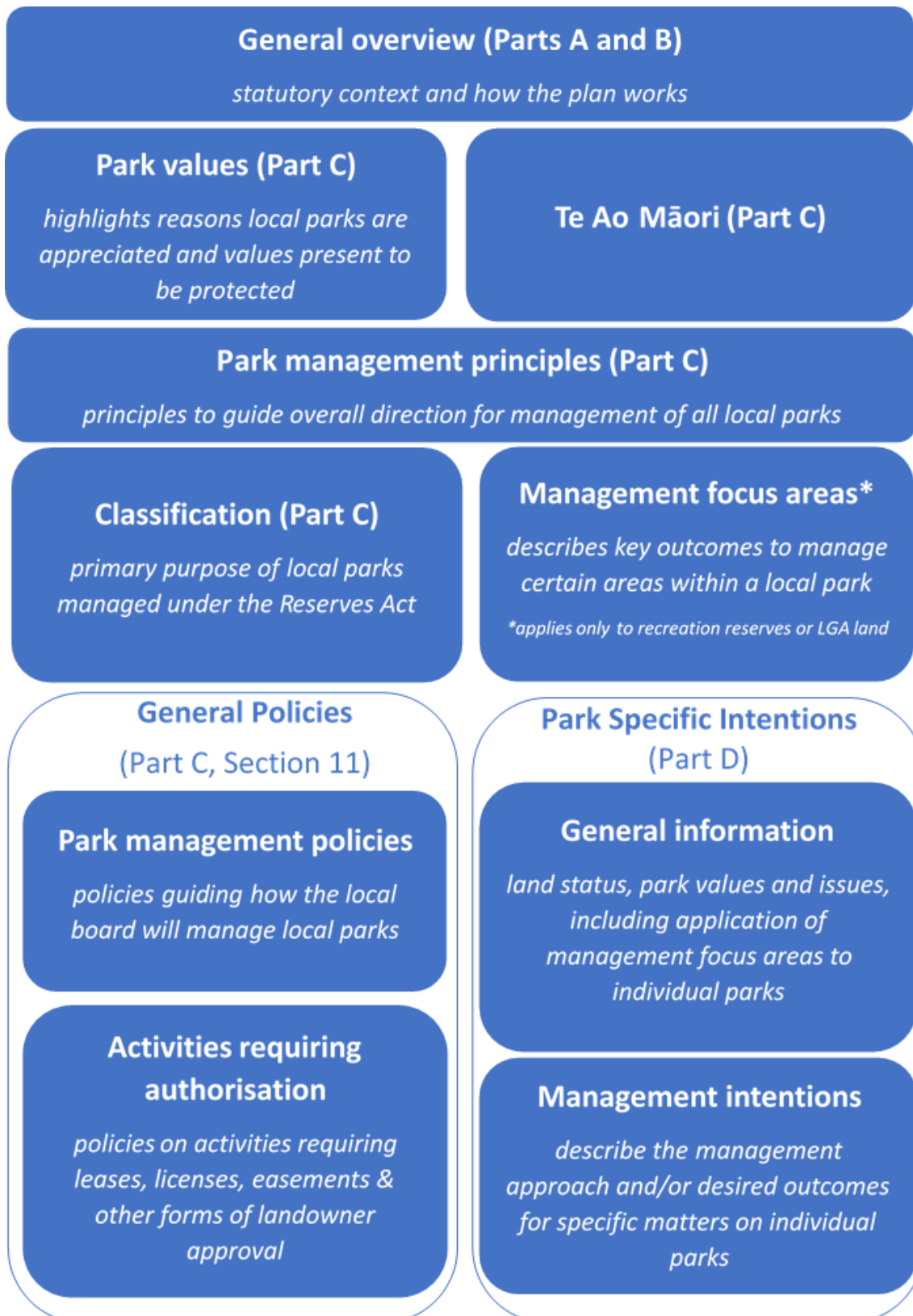
The park specific information in Part D, Volume 2 needs to be read in conjunction with all other sections of the plan.

Park values inform the classification of reserves held under the Reserves Act.

Management principles (section 8, part C), te ao Māori (section 7, part C), classifications and management focus areas (see sections 9 and 10 in part C for overview and parks specific information in Volume 2) are an overarching framework to consider alongside the general policies and authorisations (section 11, part C). Management intentions for individual parks are in line with their classification under the Reserves Act.

The non-statutory management focus areas are assigned to land which is held under the LGA and to refine the Recreation Reserve classification.

If in conflict, management intentions in Volume 2, Part D override general policies and authorisations in Part C.

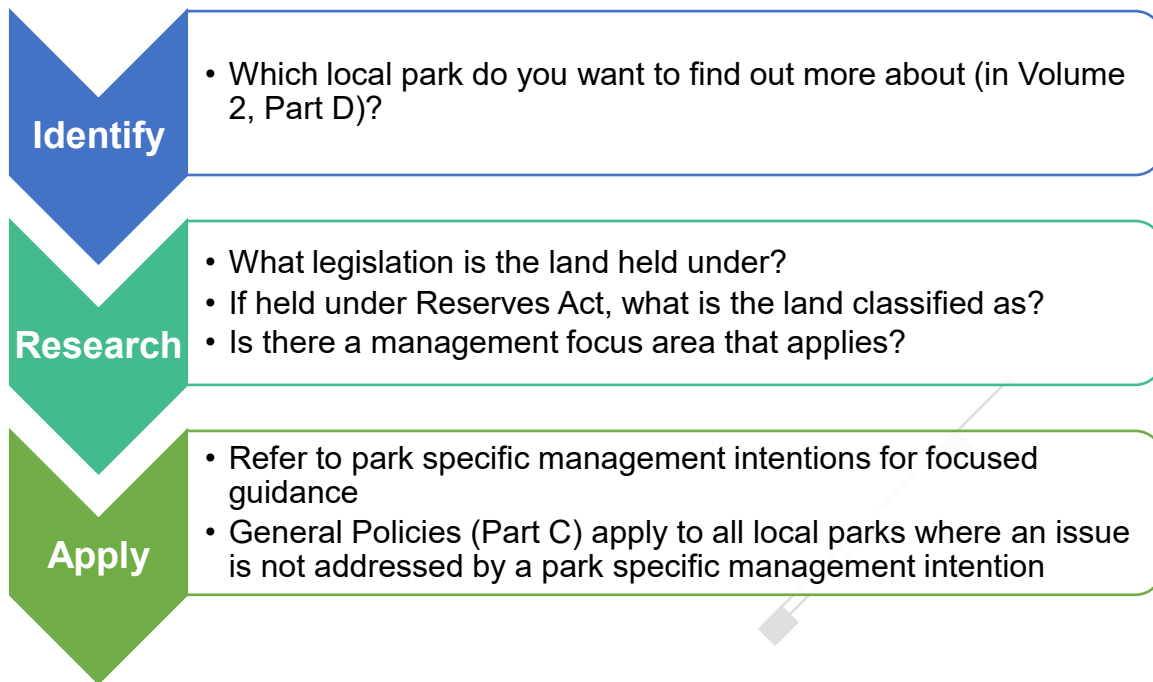


3.2.2 taurira whakaatu me pēhea te whakamahi i te mahere

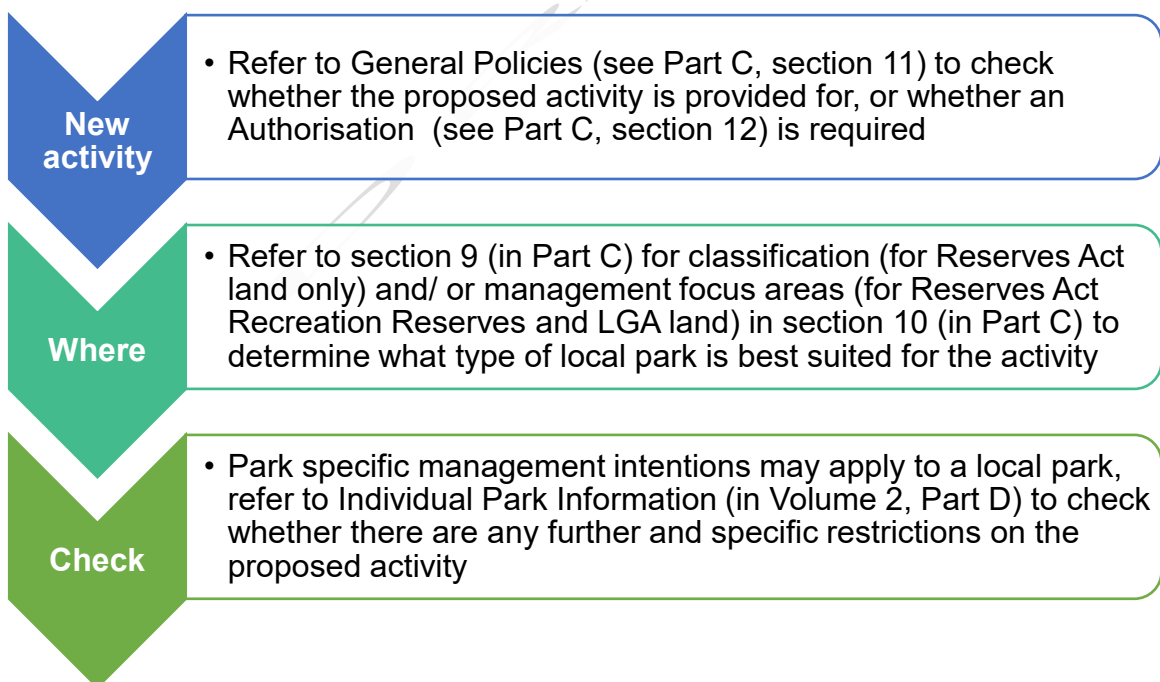
Examples on how to navigate the plan

Below are two examples of possible ways to look at the plan:

Example 1: *you want to find information about a specific park*



Example 2: *you want to find out if an activity can happen in a park*



3.2.3 He tohutoro tātaki tere ki ngā kaupapa here e pā ana ki ngā mahi kei ngā papa rēhia ā-rohe

Quick-reference guide to policies for activities in local parks

The following table aims to help guide your way around the different topics and policies in this plan.

Please note that this is a tool to make navigation of the plan easier. Nothing in this section overrides the need to:

- meet the requirements of the Reserves Act and LGA and
- to read the plan in full/ refer to **all** relevant sections of this plan (see examples above on how to navigate the plan).

Activity	Key words	Local park management plan section		Auckland Council Bylaw	Auckland Council Policy
		Park management policy	Authorisations		
Access and parking (for overnight accommodation in vehicles, see 'Freedom camping' below)	Car parking Vehicle access Park closure Restrictions to public access	11.1.1 Access and parking		Traffic Bylaw 2015 Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Alcohol	Liquor licence Alcohol bans Liquor bans	Refer to bylaw		Alcohol Control Bylaw 2014	Provisional Local Alcohol Policy 2015
Animals (other than dogs)	Bees, dogs, horses Fencing Stock Hunting	Refer to bylaw		Animal management Bylaw 2015	
Camping in tents (for camping in vehicles, see 'Freedom camping' below)			11.2.6 Overnight accommodation	Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Collecting plant or animal material		Refer to bylaw		Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Commercial activities	Mobile trading, Signage, businesses	11.1.13 Signs, information and interpretation	11.2.3 Commercial activities	Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015 Signage Bylaw 2015	Facility Partnerships Policy (for commercial activities related to

					community facilities)
Dogs		Refer to bylaw		Dog Management Bylaw 2019	Auckland Council Policy on Dogs 2019
Events		Refer to bylaw		Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015	Auckland Council Events Policy
Fencing		Refer to bylaw		Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Fire		Refer to bylaw		Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Fireworks	Fireworks, flares and explosive materials	Refer to bylaw		Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Freedom camping in vehicles (For 'camping in tents', see above)	Freedom camping Campervan Self-contained vehicles	Refer to bylaw	11.2.6 Overnight accommodation	Freedom Camping Bylaw 2015	
Hunting and fishing	Set netting			Animal management Bylaw 2015 Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	
Signage	Advertising Directional Sponsorship	11.1.13 Signs, information and interpretation		Signage Bylaw 2015	
Weed and pest management		11.1.9 Natural Environment			Auckland Council Weed Management Policy 2013 Auckland Pest Management Plan 2019-2029

Wāhanga B - Ngā papa rēhia i te takiwā o te Poari ā-Rohe o Waiheke

Part B - Parks on Waiheke Island

4 He tirohanga whānui o te kōtuituinga papa rēhia

Overview of the parks network

Waiheke's public open space is largely made up of parks and reserves administered by Auckland Council, the Department of Conservation ('DoC'), and the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society of NZ Inc. This plan only includes land owned and administered by Auckland Council.

In late 2021 there were approximately 125 parks covering close to 285 hectares across the island. 96 of those 125 parks and reserves, covering just over 200 hectares, are included in this plan. Most of these parks are held under the Reserves Act, while a few are held under the LGA. Appendix H outlines which reserves are out of scope of this plan and why.

Parks and reserves on Waiheke protect and enhance natural features of the island's landscapes from beaches and coastal environments, to large areas of native bush, rural pastures and small villages. These natural features significantly contribute to the unique sense of place and character of Waiheke, the community's strong sense of identity and the attraction of local and international visitors.

Many reserves on Waiheke remain undeveloped and are valued for their natural beauty and the stunning views they provide across the island and over the wider Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana, and significantly contribute to the identity, character and sense of place of Waiheke.

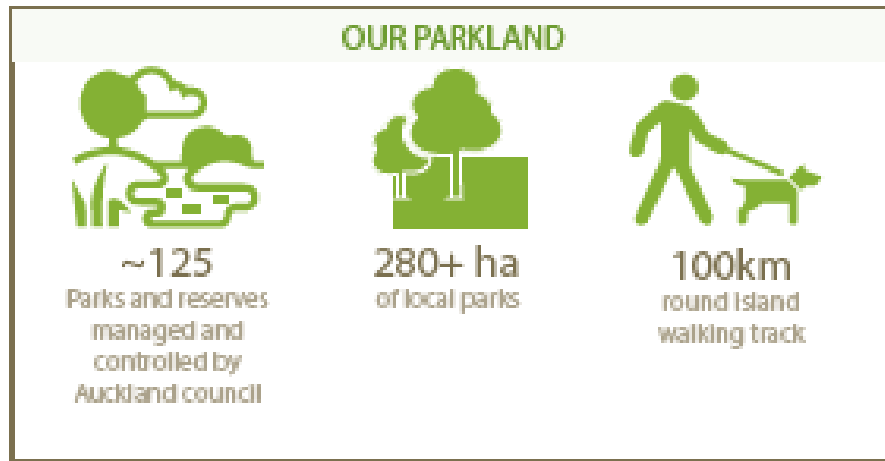
The interconnectedness between the land and sea is one of the things that is special about Waiheke. Any activity on land, in and around the many waterways and wetlands, directly impacts the marine environment of the Gulf. Protecting and enhancing the land, will also protect and enhance the marine environment.

Te Ara Hura or the Path of Discovery is a connected 100km walking trail around the island which takes advantage of many Waiheke reserves. Te Ara Hura is grouped into four areas with different geographic spread and themes: headlands, beaches and baches, forest heart and far end; each highlighting the variety of experiences Waiheke has to offer.

The diverse range of parks and reserves on Waiheke offer a variety of recreational and leisure experiences like walking amongst the magnificent pōhutukawa at Onetangi Reserve, playing on the seaside playground at Little Oneroa Beach Reserve, or enjoying the rural outlook of Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve. They also provide spaces for social interaction with community facilities such as halls used to run many local events and amenities like the Saturday markets at Anzac Reserve.

Waiheke's large number of esplanades help to connect people with the expansive coastline and bays around the island, and support popular water-based activities like swimming, sailing, kayaking and fishing. These coastal environments are of special significance to mana whenua as they often contain archaeological and heritage features such pā and wāhi tapu sites.

The island's community are passionate about maintaining the quality of their natural environment with volunteers playing a crucial role in delivering ecological restoration and other sustainability programmes on reserves. Significant environmental measures such as safe pest plant control, a predator free initiative (Te Korowai o Waiheke / Predator Free Waiheke) and work towards dark sky accreditation also help to increase native plant and animal biodiversity among the network of open spaces across the island.



4.1 Ngā huanga mō ngā papa rēhia a te Poari ā-Rohe o Waiheke

Waiheke Local Board outcomes for parks

The following strategic outcomes reflect the local board's aspirations for parks on Waiheke. Recreation Waiheke, adopted in 2012, included key outcomes for parks and recreation on the island and these have been updated and expanded to reflect the boards current position on their outcomes for parks. These are:

Protected, restored and enhanced natural environment

1. Ecosystems are protected and improved to support a diversity of wildlife habitats, through pest plant and animal control and re-vegetation programmes.
2. Where reserves interface with wetland, estuarine and coastal areas, the viability and sustainability of associated ecosystems will be protected, restored and enhanced.
3. Local parks become increasingly resilient to the impacts of climate change through managing the building and relocation of infrastructure as opportunities arise and implementing the outcomes of the coastal management planning programme.

Connected network that offers a diverse range of quality recreational and lifestyle opportunities

4. The local parks network offers a range of safe and enjoyable experiences and activities, including well-connected paths that link parks and communities and build on Te Ara Hura, as well as imaginative play spaces, well-utilised sports fields and great community spaces.

Sustain and celebrate Waiheke's cultural heritage

5. Mana whenua are enabled to provide their input and expertise into park management and significant cultural landscapes and heritage places, ngā taonga tuku iho (treasures handed down), will be celebrated and protected.

Protect and enhance Waiheke's unique character

6. The natural and coastal landscapes of Waiheke are recognised and promoted as the area's point of difference through its parks.

Supported by community involvement

7. An increasing number of volunteers, both from the local community and visitors to the island, are inspired to assist delivering on a range of recreational, community and restoration programmes. The significant contribution these people make to enhancing people's experience of parks is well recognised.

Meet the needs of park visitors

8. The capacity of the local parks network is increased by working strategically with others and improving design and development of parks infrastructure and services.

9. The provision and use of community and recreation facilities is maximised through a move towards more multi-use and sharing of facilities and partnering with community groups and other organisations.

There is widespread awareness of Waiheke's parks

10. On-site interpretation and effective signage have increased visitors' awareness of what the parks offer and inform them of the parks' significant natural, historic and cultural features and associations.

4.2 Ngā āheinga mō ngā papa rēhia i Waiheke

Opportunities for parks on Waiheke

Waiheke Local Board has recognised a range of opportunities in the current reserves network and how improvements could be made to managing and developing reserves, including:

1. Waiheke has an extensive network of walking trails and good coastal access to beaches and the foreshore for recreation.
2. The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan will guide the development of the network of walking, cycling and horse-riding connections to provide safe active transport options for our community and visitors.
3. Our volunteer groups play an important role in looking after our natural environment and provide a strong basis for people to work together to learn about environmental issues and learn skills to deliver programmes which aim to protect and enhance our wetlands, native bush and bird life.
4. We acknowledge the importance of our natural environment to Māori and can work with mana whenua and mataawaka to achieve our combined environmental aspirations and identify ways to protect taonga tuku iho (treasures and heritage).
5. Best practice for environmental management will be promoted through the use of water sensitive design, restoration of waterways and wetlands, implementing a pest-free plan for plants and animals, and restricting the use of agri-chemicals.
6. Parks can play an important role in the mitigation of climate change and provide opportunities such as tree plantings, which act as carbon sinks, or the provision of food for local communities.
7. Conservation of the coastal environment can be improved through measures such as the management of esplanade reserves to restrict incompatible activities and promote ecological outcomes.
8. There are partners we can work with to maximise the use of existing community and recreation facilities or to develop new facilities.
9. Promotion and awareness of the area's natural assets and coastal walkways for recreational activities can help grow the green economy and eco-tourism.

4.3 Ngā take mō ngā papa rēhia i Waiheke

Issues for parks on Waiheke

Waiheke Local Board recognise that local parks face a number of challenges and issues that will require special consideration in the planning and development of local parks going forward. Being an island and a popular visitor destination means that the challenges facing Waiheke are different from most other local boards in the region.

This plan is designed to give the flexibility to ensure parks and reserves can provide for the needs of the community, manage the effects of new activities in the future, whilst protecting the inherent values of Waiheke's natural environment.

The following issues have been identified through the development of this plan:

1. Climate change is likely to have a significant impact on Waiheke, with many coastal parks and facilities on Waiheke threatened by the impact of sea level rise and coastal inundation and erosion. Climate change is also likely to increase the number of weather events that may impact on the use of parks such as storms causing landslips on hillside parks. Changing weather patterns can also lead to an increased risk for the incursion of pathogens such as kauri dieback.
2. There are a number of challenges in regard to the provision of open space and sports and recreation facilities that are unique to Waiheke. Careful planning and prioritisation of investment are needed to ensure the needs of the local community are being met. Challenges include:
 - no easy access to the wider, regional network of sports and recreation facilities
 - a higher number of older residents in comparison to the wider Auckland region (in 2018, 20.9% of the population on Waiheke were 65 or older, compared to 12.0% of Auckland)
 - a general trend in sport and recreation preferences towards individual sports rather than team sport.
3. Prior to the disruption to international tourism caused by the Covid-19 pandemic, the impact of tourism on Waiheke was significant. Per year, for every resident there were 100 visitors⁴. Many of these visited the island's more popular beaches and parks, putting pressure on the level of infrastructure required to support visitor use. Most popular beaches on Waiheke are not parks or reserves, but function as the main recreation areas for locals and visitors. One example of this is Onetangi Beach. While it is unclear when visitor numbers will return to the same level as prior to the Covid-19 pandemic, domestic tourism is expected to continue to put seasonal pressure on facilities in parks, such as toilets and BBQs, that are close to those destinations. This provides a challenge in terms of the funding required to cater for the peak demand but also an opportunity to consider how parks can support rebalancing tourism towards a more sustainable path on the island.

⁴ Information from Waiheke Local Board Plan; resident population of Waiheke is just under 10,000 with more than 1 million visitors per year.

4. Parks can be perceived as undeveloped land and there are requests to locate both public and private infrastructure or facilities on parks, for example, public utilities or for access easements over parks. The intention is to ensure as far as reasonably possible that parks remain unencumbered by utility structures and services that restrict or prevent future park use.
5. Unauthorised private use of parks is an issue, for example storage of boats and encroachments, where adjacent property owners have developed structures or expanded landscaping features onto parks.
6. The numbers of commercial operators using public spaces to operate their businesses is also becoming an increasing issue.
7. Pest plants and weeds are a major issue for the parks. Auckland is the world's weediest city with over 220 naturalised weed species and 10,000 exotic plant species in cultivation compared to only 400 native species. On Waiheke, it is a particular challenge to keep these at bay as the wind brings in seeds to the wind prone island. Weeds are difficult and expensive to control.
8. The threat of pathogens, such as kauri dieback, are an increasing risk to tree cover in parkland and require on-going monitoring and management to prevent the spread of these to Waiheke.

5 Te whanaketanga o te Mahere Whakahaere Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe o Waiheke

Development of the Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan

This plan has been prepared in consultation with mana whenua, key stakeholders and the public using the process set out in section 41 of the Reserves Act.

The classification status of all parks subject to the Reserves Act has been reviewed as part of the process of developing this management plan, in accordance with section 16 of the Reserves Act. This was to ensure they have been classified according to their primary purpose. Refer to section 9 (in Part C) of this plan for more details on the reserve classifications and to the individual park sheets (in Volume 2, Part D) for each park's classification.

5.1 Te whai wāhi atu a te Māori ki te whakawhanaketanga o te mahere

Involvement of Māori in the development of the plan

Involving mana whenua and mataawaka in the development of this plan council is giving effect to the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi and other legislation, such as the Reserves Act and LGA.

5.1.1 Te tūhononga ki ngā mana whenua

Relationship with mana whenua

The development and strengthening of mutually beneficial working relationships between the local board and mana whenua will lead to greater protection and enhancement of park values. It will also enable mana whenua to strengthen their connection to taonga within the parks and ensure their tikanga (customs), kawa (ceremony or protocol) and mātauranga Māori (Māori knowledge) is able to be passed on to future generations.

One of the first steps in enabling mana whenua to meet their kaitiakitanga responsibilities is identifying and recognising that iwi have mana whenua status in their rohe (tribal area).

Another important step is accurately identifying mana whenua values in the parks (Refer to Section 6.3). This enables mana whenua to work with the local board to preserve and nurture the physical and spiritual aspects of these values in ways which may practically express kaitiakitanga.

Seven hapū and iwi have registered an association with the Waiheke Local Board area, being:

Ngāti Paoa

Ngāi Tai Ki Tāmaki

Ngāti Maru

Ngāti Tamaterā

Ngāti Te Ata,

Ngāti Whanaunga

Te Patukirikiri

5.1.2 Te tūhononga ki ngā mataawaka

Relationship with mataawaka

The council acknowledges mataawaka, Māori living in the Auckland region, who are not in a mana whenua group. Through consultation with relevant Māori organisations, for example Te Piritahi Marae, the local board has gained a better understanding of the values that Auckland mataawaka ascribe to parks and the types of visitor services, recreation and use opportunities that will encourage them to visit the parks.

5.2 Te whai wāhitanga a ngā iwi tūmatanui ki te whakamaheretanga me ngā whakahaere ā-papa rēhia

Public participation in local park planning and management

Following the adoption of this management plan it is anticipated that the public will have ongoing participation in decision-making and the development and management of Waiheke local parks. This will be achieved in a variety of ways.

5.2.1 Te tuku āheinga kia whai wāhi atu ki ngā whakataunga take / Tō whai wāhi ki te tuku korero

Providing opportunities for involvement in decision making / Having your say

Council is committed to seek to actively improve opportunities for engagement and demonstrate how public input has influenced decisions as set out in the Auckland Council Significance and Engagement Policy 2014 and Thriving Communities / Nga Hapori Momoho – Community and Social Development Plan 2014.

There will be a number of opportunities for the public to be engaged on further decisions on individual parks such as:

- engagement as part of statutory obligations under the Reserves Act, such as seeking feedback from the public for some activities proposed on land subject to the Reserves Act.
- seeking community views and preferences when making decisions for land held under the LGA. For example, where it is proposed to grant a lease for more than six months this has the effect of excluding or substantially interfering with the public's access to the park and consultation is required.
- the local board annual planning process on the allocation of funding to specific park development projects or management programmes. By making submissions on the draft annual plan, the public can influence how funding is allocated.
- providing feedback in the development of the local board plan (every three years) about the priorities for parks and delivery of sports, recreation and conservation programmes.

Specific sections in Part C of this plan, such as the Park Development, Leasing and Licences and Commercial Use sections, also outline when further engagement with the local or wider community may be undertaken to ensure their views are considered in decisions on these types of activities.

5.2.2 Ngā mahi tūao

Volunteering

Park friends or care groups, historic societies, recreational and community groups as well as individuals undertake a range of activities on parks. These may include weed and pest control and planting programmes, restoration of heritage assets, the development and maintenance of recreational assets, such as tracks, delivery of sporting programmes or activities such as walking tours or beach clean-ups.

These make a significant contribution to the management of parks and help to bring people together and provide opportunities to pass on skills and knowledge to the others. They also encourage people to feel more connected or committed to their local park.

5.2.3 Tūhononga ā-hoa Partnering

Community organisations, mana whenua, businesses, private and philanthropic investors all deliver services and assets for the benefit of Aucklanders. These groups are all an important part of supporting local communities. The Facility Partnerships Policy 2018 has been developed to recognise the benefits of partnering with others to deliver recreational opportunities on parks. This policy assists council and local boards in making decisions regarding investing with partners to deliver community facilities.

Part C of this document contains policies on volunteering and partnering.

DRAFT

Wāhanga C – Te poutarāwaho whakamahere mahi whakahaere papa rēhia me ngā kaupapa here

PART C - Parks management planning framework and policies

This part of the plan outlines the parks management framework and policies. The policies within the five sections within this part of the plan apply to all local parks in the local board area.

The aim of the principles and policies is to protect the values of individual parks, whilst providing for their use and enjoyment, and continuing to meet the needs of communities.

The table below gives an overview of the sections within Part C and a summary of the content of each section.

Section	Content
6. Park values	<i>Outlines reasons local parks are appreciated, and values present to be protected in each park i.e. natural, social and recreational, cultural and heritage, and economic.</i>
7. Te Ao Māori in parks management	<i>Highlights how the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi and te ao Māori can be brought to life in park management.</i>
8. Principles for parks management	<i>Identifies key themes that are important to the community and guides the overall direction of local park management.</i> <i>Principles serve as foundations for the park management policies.</i> <i>They are based on the strategic outcomes of Treasure, Enjoy, Connect and Utilise in the Parks and Open Space Strategic Action Plan (refer to Section 2.2.2)</i>
9. Classification	<i>Legal mechanism to identify primary purpose of local parks managed under the Reserves Act;</i> <i>Classification provides a high-level statutory framework for the management of reserves held under the Reserves Act.</i>
10. Management focus areas	<i>Non-statutory tool, used to identify unique attributes that shape how parks are used and valued and describe key outcomes to</i>

manage parks or certain areas within a local park; also used to group parks with similar functions, characteristics and issues

These have been applied to:

- *Recreation Reserves held under the Reserves Act to supplement the statutory tool of reserve classification and further refine the reserve's purpose/s, or*
- *Parks held under the LGA to signal their primary function.*

11. General Policies

11.1 Park management policies – outline objectives and policies for park management; applies to **all local parks**.

11.2 Activities requiring authorisations - policies on activities requiring authorisations such as leases, licenses, easements and other forms of landowner approval;

The general guidance on parks management given in this section is brought to life in Volume 2 of this plan. Management intentions for individual parks, covered in Volume 2 complete the management framework in this plan.

Please note: Individual management intentions need to be read in conjunction with the general policies and principles in this part of the plan. Individual management intentions are to be given priority over the general policy section.

6 Ngā uara i ngā papa rēhia
Park values

People appreciate parks for many reasons – both because they hold many taonga (treasures), such as loved natural and heritage features; and as places that support people’s own hauora (wellbeing). Figure 1 below shows these values in more detail and how these overlay each other. This reflects te ao Māori in emphasising the holistic and interconnected relationship between people and the natural world.

The model reflects our responsibility in caring and protecting parks as taonga; and in turn how the protection of that taonga supports our own wellbeing. Like woven threads, the taonga of parks cannot be separated from our hauora without undermining the integrity of both.

Aucklanders, as part of the development of this plan, have identified what they value about local parks (refer to Appendix F in Volume 2 for feedback themes).

The local board acknowledges the different values people ascribe to parks and seeks to ensure parks are managed so these values are not undermined or diminished, while continuing to meet the needs of communities.

This includes te ao Māori values that mana whenua exercise in relation to parkland, for the benefit of mana whenua and the Waiheke community, refer to 7.2 and 7.4 (Te Ao Māori in Park Management section).

The key park values are identified below. Throughout this plan, reference is made to ‘park values’ and how these are to be considered when assessing proposals and managing park activities. The management of park values is also a critical part of the day-to-day decision making on the parks. The local board intends to consider the impact on park values when assessing proposals on parks.



Parks protect taonga:

Taonga can be used to refer to both tangible and intangible treasures ranging from ecosystems present on parks to the cultural landscapes that may overlay an area

- Protect areas of important cultural and historic heritage value
- Host a diverse range of biological life in forest, water and wetland ecosystems
- Provide ecological corridors - stepping stones for the movement of wildlife
- Provide opportunities for mana whenua to express their kaitiakitanga (guardianship) of parks and protect the wairua (spirit) and mauri (lifeforce) of parks
- Provide opportunities for mana whenua, park users and the wider community to protect and enhance park taonga (treasures) such as mana whenua narratives expressed through mahi toi (art), or volunteer work of the community
- Have valued geological features and landscapes such as volcanic features
- Provide areas of respite from urban development and opportunities to engage with nature
- Provide viewshafts to other landscape features such as maunga, the harbours and Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana
- Enhance water quality including managing stormwater runoff
- Planting enhances carbon storage
- Provide buffer space against hazards including erosion and flooding
- Vegetation contributes to cooling temperatures in local areas

Parks for our Hauora:

Social, Cultural, Spiritual and Mental

- Provide opportunities to play, relax and to enjoy recreational pursuits
- Contribute to a sense of identity, belonging and place including building a Māori identity e.g. through cultural narratives on the park or through play opportunities such as māra hūpara
- Provide opportunities to connect with New Zealand's history and heritage
- Build cultural understanding, respect and appreciation of the diversity of Tamaki Makaurau environments, of people, of traditions, of recreational pursuits
- Provide opportunities for mana whenua to demonstrate rangatiratanga (chieftainship), and to observe appropriate tikanga (protocols), express manaaki (hospitality) and pass down mātauranga (knowledge) to future generations
- Provide opportunities for people to connect with each other and with nature
- Promote social equality by giving freedom of access

- Support opportunities for lifelong learning and education

Physical

- Provide opportunities to be active including organised sports and informal physical activities
- Provide access to the coastline and water

Economic

- Attract visitors to an area including through events and special activities
- Support opportunities such as nature-based tourism or different recreational uses
- Provide employment opportunities including skills and capacity building

7 Te Ao Māori i roto whakahaerenga papa rēhia ā-rohe

Te ao Māori in local park management

Te Tiriti o Waitangi / Treaty of Waitangi principles require active protection of Māori interests. There are a number of ways to give practical effect to the Treaty principles including working with mana whenua in the management, protection, development (or design) and improvement of parks and recognising the customary relationship of mana whenua to parks. General policy 11.1.7 provides direction on working with mana whenua and supporting Māori outcomes.

7.1 Ngā kawenga kaitiaki a ngā mana whenua / Mana whenua's kaitiaki role

Māori have a long history in Tāmaki Makaurau encompassing a wealth of stories about past events and deeds, and generating a broad knowledge base of the area, its landscapes, plants and animals. Mana whenua are kaitiaki (guardians) of the cultural values associated with parks, including maunga (mountains), awa (rivers), moana (coastline), tauranga waka (canoe landing sites), pā (fortified villages), papakainga (villages), māra (cultivations), urupā (burial grounds), wāhi tapu (sites that are sacred), biodiversity and other taonga.

As kaitiaki, mana whenua have responsibilities to preserve and nurture the physical and spiritual aspects associated with any land, resource or taonga within their rohe (tribal area). Kaitiakitanga, the responsibility of guardianship of the earth, reflects a belief that we need to work towards a future not just better for our children, but for all things and all time.

Parks provide opportunities for mana whenua to express their kaitiakitanga. This includes:

- providing opportunities for the culture and identity of mana whenua to be understood, respected and visible within parks
- undertaking activities that enable reconnection to ancestral lands and promote health and wellbeing
- identifying mana whenua values and promoting these in accordance with tikanga (custom), kawa (traditions) and mātauranga Māori (traditional Māori knowledge)
- protecting sites of cultural significance
- opportunities to provide for cultural and environmental outcomes, such as establishing harakēkē (flax) gardens
- naming places with traditional mana whenua names
- mahi toi (art and craft) and planting opportunities

7.2 Tikanga in park management

In te ao Māori, tikanga refers to customs and protocols regarding how to behave in certain situations. It also applies to aspects of park management.

Particular tikanga applies to many activities including welcoming people on to the marae, holding tangi, blessing kai and hosting manuhiri (guests). Tikanga varies from iwi to iwi; however, the importance of tikanga and respect for tikanga is a common thread in te ao Māori. Where particular tikanga are not followed, the mauri of the whenua and the mana of kaitiaki may be diminished; and the sanctity of tapu may be undermined. Upholding tikanga is therefore an important aspect of te ao Māori and park management.

While tikanga is most frequently used to reference particular customs and protocols; it can also be used more broadly to refer to the correct way of doing things including practices to sustain environmental values and to maintain health and safety.

Examples of Māori tikanga in park management include:

- Not providing eating or play opportunities close to graves or in urupā (burial grounds)
- Ensuring plants are managed sustainably including, for example, the harvesting of harakeke (flax) to support regrowth
- Celebrating new park developments with a blessing

This plan supports working closely with mana whenua in park management including recognising tikanga and developing best practice methodologies to maintain and enhance parks.

7.3 Ngā uara pū o te Māori / Core Māori values

Mana whenua exercise their values in relation to parks to benefit both mana whenua and the wider Waiheke community.

These values include:

Rangatiratanga:

the right to exercise authority and self-determination within one's own iwi / hapū realm.

Kaitiakitanga:

managing and conserving the environment as part of a reciprocal relationship, based on the Māori world view that we as humans are part of the natural world.

Manaakitanga:

the ethic of holistic hospitality whereby mana whenua have inherent obligations to be the best hosts they can be.

Wairuatanga:

the immutable spiritual connection between people and their environments.

Kotahitanga:

unity, cohesion and collaboration.

Whanaungatanga:

a relationship through shared experiences and working together which provides people with a sense of belonging.

Mātauranga:

Māori / mana whenua knowledge and understanding.

Expression of kaitiakitanga and taonga

Park spaces contain a variety of taonga (valued tangible and intangible resources) of significance to mana whenua. The mauri (essential life) of these taonga is sacred and provides a link to the source of tribal origins and history. Resources with intact mauri sustain healthy ecosystems and are a source of identity to iwi. The council's management of parks enable mana whenua to have practical expression of kaitiaki leading to greater protection and enhancement of the park values.

Mana whenua hauora (long term wellbeing)

For mana whenua, parks offer the opportunity to have traditional, historic and cultural relationships to ancestral sites acknowledged and provided for. The ability to reconnect physically and spiritually to these sites is extremely important to iwi.

7.4 Mana Whenua Kaitiaki Forum Strategic Plan 2030

Nineteen mana whenua entities with interests in Tāmaki Makaurau participate in a forum to provide a collective mana whenua voice on particular issues impacting the region. The Mana Whenua Kaitiaki Forum is independent from Auckland Council, and provides strategic advice and governance direction on issues and opportunities including matters relevant to parks.

The Kaitiaki Forum's Strategic Plan 2030 vision is for mana whenua and mataawaka to thrive and lead in Tāmaki Makaurau. It focuses on five pou (pillars) outlining governance, culture and identity, the natural environment, wellbeing and economic outcomes. These are summarised as:

- We are exercising our role as a Te Tiriti partner across Tāmaki Makaurau
- Our culture and identity is seen, heard, felt and celebrated across Tāmaki Makaurau
- Te taiao (the environment), te wai (the water) and te hau (the air) in Tāmaki Makaurau are thriving and cared for
- Our whānau in Tāmaki Makaurau are happy, healthy, thriving, and achieving
- Mana whenua are an economic force in Tāmaki Makaurau at the whānau, hapū and iwi levels

These outcomes have helped frame up the approach in this plan to supporting Māori outcomes.

8 Ngā mātāpono whakahaere papa rēhia

Principles for park management

Parks will be managed based on the following management principles which are in no particular order. Note, not all will necessarily apply to every park.

The principles form part of the basis for the assessment of activities on parks that require authorisations (see section 11.2 Authorisations).

Principle 1: Partner with Māori in managing parks

Working in partnership with Māori is a key principle underlying council's role in managing parks and reserves. This relates not only to recognising relationship of mana whenua to their ancestral taonga; but reaches into all areas of park management and development and includes active engagement with mataawaka Māori. Mana whenua have a special relationship with the whenua (land) within their rohe (area of interest). Working in partnership with mana whenua supports their hauora (wellbeing) in expressing kaitiakitanga (guardianship) of the whenua.

Principle 2. Increase the visibility of Māori culture within parks

Increasing the visibility of the Māori culture in our parks supports creating a Māori sense of place and identity that benefits not only Māori but all Aucklanders. It addresses an imbalance in the stories and culture reflected in our parks in the past, and supports building pride, respect and understanding of Māori culture and heritage.

Increasing the visibility of the Māori culture includes measures such as using Māori park names, providing Māori cultural narratives and incorporating Māori design. It requires working with Māori in the early stages of planning projects to allow for a breadth of options to be discussed and agreed.

Principle 3. Protect and respect taonga (treasures) in local parks

Parks contain many valued taonga – ranging from treasures of the natural world including coastal ecosystems, native forest and wetlands; to taonga relating to our own histories, heritage and culture. Parks provide opportunities to cultivate respect for these taonga, and to enhance them further through wise stewardship including restoration, education and interpretation programmes. Actively protecting these taonga supports the hauora (wellbeing) of the community as noted in the park values section. It is important that activities on parks and park development avoid irreversible damage and degradation of these taonga.

Principle 4. Provide for public use and enjoyment of parks by supporting a diverse range of experiences

The value of parks as places of activity, respite and enjoyment are important reasons why many people visit parks.

The types of activities provided for on parks depend on the particular attributes and values of each park. Many parks are acquired to provide for sports outcomes (including sportsfields and courts); others provide for less organised activities such as picnicking, walking, and enjoying nature. A range of activities providing for different interests, age groups and abilities will be provided for across the parks network, but not necessarily on every park.

Activating parks can enhance the overall experience of park users by creating an atmosphere of vibrancy and enjoyment.

Principle 5. Enable access and provide connections to the water, the coast, natural areas, neighbourhoods and the park network

Many parks provide connections and access to the wider park network, the coastline, and natural areas where visitors can enjoy a wide range of activities. These connections enable the community to experience natural areas and open space while enjoying opportunities for active recreation or commuting.

Principle 6. Value the input of the community in enhancing park outcomes

Many groups and individuals in the community provide invaluable support in planning, maintaining, enhancing and developing parks. These range from volunteers doing planting and weed control, sports and community groups who help activate and maintain parks, historic societies recording the histories of an area; to the public providing feedback into planning processes to improve parks. It is important to value this support and goodwill when working to achieve the outcomes and management intentions contained in this plan. Valuing the input of the community means also that we facilitate relationships between mana whenua and the community and work together to enhance park outcomes.

9 Whakarōpūtanga – wāhi tīmata mō ngā whakahaere papa rēhia

Classification – the starting point for park management

The Reserves Act requires each park or parcel of land held under the Act to be classified according to its primary purpose.

Classification is a mandatory process under section 16 of the Reserves Act which involves assigning a reserve (or parts of a reserve) the appropriate classification. The classification determines the principle or primary purpose of the reserve. When determining the primary purpose, the present values of the reserve are considered as well as the future “potential” values and the possible future uses and activities on the reserve. Classification is the crucial element in management planning.

The table below outlines the most common classifications for Waiheke parks and the primary purpose for each classification as set out in the Reserves Act.

Reserves Act section	Reserve classification	Primary Purpose
s.17(1)	Recreation reserve	“...for the purpose of providing areas for the recreation and sporting activities and the physical welfare and enjoyment of the public, and for the protection of the natural environment and beauty of the countryside, with emphasis on the retention of open spaces and on outdoor recreational activities, including recreational tracks in the countryside.”
s.18(1)	Historic Reserve	“...for the purpose of protecting and preserving in perpetuity such places, objects, and natural features, and such things thereon or therein contained as are of historic, archaeological, cultural, educational, and other special interest.”
s.19(1)(a)	Scenic Reserve 1(a)	“...for the purpose of protecting and preserving in perpetuity for their intrinsic worth and for the benefit, enjoyment, and use of the public, suitable areas possessing such qualities of scenic interest, beauty, or natural features or landscape that their protection and preservation are desirable in the public interest.”

s.19(1)(b)	Scenic Reserve 1(b)	“...for the purpose of providing, in appropriate circumstances, suitable areas which by development and the introduction of flora, whether indigenous or exotic, will become of such scenic interest or beauty that their development, protection, and preservation are desirable in the public interest.”
------------	---------------------	--

s.23(1)	Local Purpose Reserve	“...for the purpose of providing and retaining areas for such local purpose or purposes as are specified in any classification of the reserve.”
---------	-----------------------	---

Examples of purposes include:

- esplanade
- accessway
- visual amenity
- community use / centre / buildings / facilities
- car parking
- kindergarten
- lookout

Every reserve classification is subject to specific requirements set out in the Reserves Act to help ensure land is managed in accordance with the purpose for which it is held. These requirements must be adhered to by law and guide the planning, management and decision making about what happens on all land held under the Reserves Act.

Section 12 in Part D in Volume 2 of this plan identifies the classification/s for each individual park.

10 Ngā wāhi aronui mā ngā kaiwhakahaere: whenua LGA [tbc] / Management focus areas: LGA land and Recreation Reserves

Management focus areas are used in the plan as a non-statutory management tool. They are used to group parks with similar functions, characteristics and issues.

Though the primary purpose for each reserve held under the Reserves Act has been established through classification, this plan identifies management focus areas for parks, or areas within a park, with a recreation reserve classification.

For example, Park A may contain playing fields/courts and be utilised for organised sport. Park B's coastal location may require specific emphasis on the protection of the values associated with providing for water-based recreational activities. Although the use, development and management of both parks is consistent with the recreation reserve classification under the Reserves Act, the management focus for each park is different to ensure each is managed in a way that recognises how the park is used and valued by park users and continues to provide the different experiences they seek.

Using the example above, Park A would be assigned an Organised Sport management focus and Park B a Coastal management focus.

Management focus areas are also used as a tool to identify the primary purpose for park land held under the LGA, as there is no statutory requirement to determine this. These parks also have unique attributes that shape how the park is used and valued.

The table below shows the range of management focus areas for Waiheke parks with a recreation reserve classification.

Land status	Possible Management Focus
Recreation reserve or land held under the LGA	Coastal
	Informal recreation
	Protection of the natural environment
	Recreation and ecological linkage
	Organised sport and recreation
	Community use ⁵

It should be noted that just because a park has an identified management focus it doesn't mean other activities, not particularly related to the management focus, cannot take place if they are compliant with the Reserves Act. However, the management focus is intended

⁵ This management focus only applies to land held under the LGA

to help inform management decisions by identifying the unique qualities of an individual park or area of a park that may be given priority over these other activities.

Descriptions of management focus areas

The following sections provide a general summary of each management focus area. They include typical characteristics and common issues, as well as outcomes sought, which will guide the types of activities, services and development may be anticipated on the park.

10.1 Tātahi

Coastal

Management focus	Typical characteristics
Provide access to the coast and support enjoyment of water-based and casual recreation activities.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Parks adjacent to popular beaches and coastal parks, often with high numbers of visitors • Provide for a mix of active and passive recreation • Infrastructure for water-based recreation activities e.g. boat ramps, jetties • Visitor infrastructure such as car parking, including boat trailer parking, public toilets and changing rooms, and interpretation and general signage • Signage supporting safety messaging such as water quality, sea or coastal conditions, slips or hazards • Storage for or provision of safety equipment such as sheds to store Coastguard or Surf Lifesaving equipment, angel rings • Furniture, including water fountains, picnic tables, seating and BBQs • May also have play spaces, public art, civic memorials • May have buildings, where the primary purpose is to cater for water-based recreational and marine education activities, such as boating and surf clubs • Often popular for events and activation • Environmental protection, such as managed accessways to protect dunes and coastal habitats • Significant cultural values and features may be present.
Common issues	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Climate change and coastal inundation and erosion 	

- Impact on the park and infrastructure from storm events and wave action and the challenges around repair/reinstatement
- Storm events exposing kōiwi (human remains)
- Balancing demand for various active and passive recreation activities and providing for the high number of visitors during peak season
- Demand for increased space by lessees
- Demand to hold public events
- Desire by commercial operators to undertake commercial activities
- Balancing the protection of the coastline and coastal habitats with access to the coast and recreational use.

Outcomes sought

- Safe access to and use of coastal areas
- People highly value parks with a coastal focus for the recreational opportunities they provide, including the ease of access to beaches and the coast and their role in forming major links in coastal walkways.
- The needs for water-based recreation and marine education access are well balanced with the desire for informal recreation and respite, as well as ecological protection.
- As coastal defence structures require replacing, the introduction of soft engineering solutions increasingly play a role in managing coastal inundation and erosion. Assets located on these parks are resilient to coastal inundation.
- A range of infrastructure that supports water-based recreation activities, such as boat ramps, toilets and drinking water are provided for at key destinations.
- Coastal habitats and significant coastal views and view shafts from parks are protected.
- Sporting and community leases for water-oriented activities requiring coastal access are given preference over leases for other activities.
- Commercial activity is managed to ensure it enhances the use and enjoyment of these parks and does not negatively impact park values.

10.2 Ngā mahi a te rēhia

Informal recreation

Management focus	Typical characteristics
Informal recreation and sporting activities play and family-	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Parks predominantly used by the local community, although the catchment may be wider • Safe and welcoming; generally, easily accessible, often from more than one road frontage

<p>based activities, and social and community uses.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Kick-around areas for informal play and games; mostly grassed • May have: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - walking and cycling tracks and circuits - playgrounds and other recreation facilities like skate parks, basketball half courts, bike tracks, training spaces - socialising spaces, including picnic and barbeque facilities - community event spaces including appropriate power supply - may contain public art - dog exercise areas and dog parks - infrastructure such as car parking, toilets and signage • Mostly they are free of buildings, but on occasion may contain buildings used for local community purposes such as community halls.
Common issues	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Providing for aging, growing and diverse communities • Many are currently not all abilities access, or all abilities access cannot be provided due to topography • Sufficient flat or gently undulating spaces for informal recreation and play • Lack of access to drinking water fountains • Lack of adequate drainage • Poor road frontage • Encroachments • Vandalism, graffiti and antisocial behaviour leading to safety issues or perception of safety issues. 	
Outcomes sought	
<p>Parks with an informal recreation focus reflect the needs of our diverse communities. Our parks are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • well connected to each other, local neighbourhoods and the transport network • the green hearts of our neighbourhoods, where people connect to nature and each other • multi- functional and flexible and reflect community needs and aspirations for informal recreation and play across the network, including provision of natural and built shade and natural play • safe and easy to navigate, and as accessible as possible to cater for a wide range of ages and abilities 	

- health promoting environments supporting a range of physical activity and access to drinking water.

10.3 Whakamaru i te taiao

Protection of the natural environment

Management focus	Typical characteristics
These parks or areas of parks protect and enhance natural values and provide opportunities for people to experience nature.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Native bush, wetlands, riparian areas and water bodies of varying size, location and configurations • Any area of a park where the majority of its area is identified as a Significant Ecological Area (SEA) in the Auckland Unitary Plan will be managed to protect the natural environment • May contain unique or threatened NZ native flora and fauna • May have outstanding natural landscape or geological features • Likely to include some recreational opportunities related to experiencing the natural environment with basic infrastructure, such as walking tracks, seating and picnic tables, safety, wayfinding and interpretation signage • Car parking typically relies on adjacent roads.
Common issues	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Threats to natural environment from animal and plant pests and neighbouring development • Protection from kauri dieback and other pathogens • Protection of resources used for te ao Māori cultural practice • Balancing protection and recreational use • Lack of understanding about what's special about a place and its unique ecological values 	
Outcomes sought	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mana whenua have access to resources for cultural practice • Communities, mana whenua, the council and other land agencies work together to restore and enhance the significant values of these parks • These parks provide opportunities for people to understand and appreciate nature • Increased resilience to the impacts of climate change through revegetation. 	

- Infrastructure such as tracks signage, interpretation and public art help to protect the natural, landscape and cultural values of the park
- New development is limited to supporting low impact activities such as walking or relate to restoration and land management activities, visitor information and education.

10.4 Hononga tākaro me te hauropi

Recreation and ecological linkage

Management focus	Typical characteristics
Primarily providing connections along watercourses or the coast.	<p>These are often linear parks that may have:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • trails, walkways and cycleways, including along coastal and riparian margins • road to park accessways, connections between reserves or to esplanade reserves • areas of native vegetation • some infrastructure including seating and safety, interpretation and way finding signage • may have public art
Common issues	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Encroachments and private coastal structures • Gaps in connectivity and lack of suitable areas to create contiguous networks for walking and cycling • Protection of natural environment, from plant and animal pests (edge effects) • Challenges around erosion, slips and ground stability particularly in esplanade walkways and as a result of storm events (flooding, wave action) • Multiple stormwater outfalls from private properties constructed across reserves. 	
Outcomes sought	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • A network of direct and safe connections through neighbourhoods to destinations and transport networks are provided and enabled. • Provides opportunities for walking, running, recreational cycling and other casual recreation with well treed linear paths providing shade and may have access to drinking water. • The natural environment, biodiversity, landscape and amenity values are protected. • Provides opportunities for movement of fauna. • Resilient assets that are adaptable to changing environmental conditions. 	

10.5 Hākinakina me ngā mahi a te rēhia e whakahaeretia ana

Organised sport and recreation

Management focus	Typical characteristics
Organised/competition sport – indoor and outdoor, active recreation activity, recreation facilities and buildings, often multiple use.	<p>These parks may have some or many of the following features:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • facilities and services that enable formal sport and community activation, including sports fields with a variety of surfaces from grass, sand carpet and hybrid to artificial, covered and uncovered hard courts, greens, turfs, wickets, diamonds and tracks, indoor courts, swimming pools, gymnasiums and leisure centres • facilities that provide ancillary services that support activation, including toilets, drinking fountains, changing rooms, clubrooms, car parking, community facilities, equipment storage, temporary/permanent spectator seating, scoreboards, sightcreens, shade sails, dugouts, floodlighting and amenity lighting, power supply • facilities and services that complement primary sport usage, including cycle- and walkways, playgrounds, skate parks, bike tracks, picnic areas, exercise equipment, fenced dog parks and public art • leases and licences to permit organisations exclusive and non-exclusive rights over assets and spaces • will likely include bookable areas/facilities • intense use of site and facilities is encouraged.
Common issues	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Meeting changes in demand for sports due to population growth, aging population and shifts in demand for different sports such as increases in some sports and decline in others. • Change in sporting habits – trend towards increased individualised physical activity and indoor participation and change in the way that sport is undertaken, such as modified game forms, shortened and year-round seasons and midweek evening participation. 	

- Insufficient storage space for sports equipment and infrastructure resulting in the use of semi-permanent storage solutions like shipping containers.
- Financial sustainability of traditional asset-based sports clubs.
- Asset management led by volunteers with varying capacity, skill sets and knowledge.
- Parking not typically enough for large events or peak use
- Need to shift competition and structured sports outside of peak hours
- Climate change having an impact on weather and associated drainage, seasonal use, access, irrigation and maintenance needs
- Impact of lighting – loss of green space, noise, traffic.

Outcomes sought

Working in partnership with community organisations to provide a park network that:

- creates health promoting environments
- encourages Aucklanders to get active
- is high-quality, fit for purpose, flexible and provides for multi-use
- meets demand and provides for optimal use
- offers a range of customer choices and opportunities for sport and active recreation for our diverse communities
- provides for other informal and community uses to be co-located with sport and active recreation uses
- provides infrastructure that supports use such as seating and access to drinking water
- enables social interaction and contributes to community connection and well-being
- enables different models of active recreation provision and delivery
- recognises the spectrum of commercial activity (ranging from volunteer led, social enterprise to private commercial activity) available to clubs and community groups to raise funds to support their activity.
- has good public transport links and provides a level of car parking appropriate to facility use, but not for peak-time use.

10.6 Hei whakamahi mā te hāpori (whenua LGA anake)

Community use (LGA land only)

Management focus	Typical characteristics
Developed to provide a space for social meeting places,	<p>These parks either provide:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Buildings/areas leased to community and social enterprise groups to carry out activities ranging from

<p>events, relaxation and enjoyment.</p> <p>Areas are leased to community groups for a wide variety of purposes.</p>	<p>sports and recreation to arts and culture. May contain libraries and community hubs, marae, community houses, venues and halls, early childhood learning facilities and recreation centres</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Designed to provide space for social gatherings, meetings, rest and relaxation, or lunch breaks. May also provide for large public gatherings, events, activations and entertainment. • Squares, plazas, greens, and shared spaces with generally high standards of presentation and maintenance • Often include paved areas, power supply, drinking fountains, furniture, grass, trees, landscaping, public art, water features, lighting, heritage features such as memorials and clocks.
Common issues	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • vandalism • high demand at peak times and varying use in off peak • capacity of community groups to operate and maintain buildings and assets, often multiple groups operating multiple facilities at the same site. 	
Outcomes sought	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • contribute to building strong, healthy and vibrant communities by providing opportunities to connect, socialise, learn and participate in a wide range of social, cultural, art and recreational activities • have buildings and assets that are integrated, clustered and/or can be used for multiple purposes • build on the local character and environment • are flexible and provide a range of uses and experiences for people of all ages and abilities such as events, play, respite and meeting space • provide high quality, inviting, vibrant, safe and clean community spaces • are created for and with people, including neighbours, local schools, businesses and provide opportunities for place making • celebrate local character, history, art and cultural practice and what is special about an area. 	

11 Ngā Kaupapa Here Papa Rēhia Noa

General Policies

The policies below apply to all local parks and generally cover how the local board intends to manage parks to maximise the benefits to park users and minimise the impacts on the attributes of parks that people most value.

Policies need to be read in conjunction with the management principles (section 8, part C), te ao Māori (section 7, part C), classifications and management focus areas (see sections 9 and 10 in part C for overview and parks specific information in Volume 2) and the park specific information in Volume 2.

If in conflict, management intentions in Volume 2, Part D override general policies and authorisations in Part C.

11.1 Ngā Kaupapa Here Whakahaere Papa Rēhia

Park Management Policies

11.1.1 Te tomo mai me ngā tūnga waka

Access and parking

Tuapapa / Background

Mobility and access, in terms of this section, covers a range of aspects including arriving at a park, traveling through a park and gaining access to what the park has to offer.

People use a number of different modes to arrive at parks. Traditionally this has been by vehicle⁶, foot, bike or public transport. More recently this includes micromobility solutions such as electric bikes, scooters or segways. Future mobility choices may include car sharing services.

The local board is committed to increasing the use and enjoyment of parks by people with limited mobility, the aged and those with young children. This can be achieved by reducing physical or design barriers in parks that may compromise access to and within parks.

The progressive implementation of the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 will see improved connections to and through parks that support active transport, such as walking or cycling, to access parks. Te Ara Hura is an important part of the pathway network on Waiheke and is enjoyed by many, locals and visitors alike.

Most parks are accessible via foot unless special restrictions apply. There may be occasions when restricting access to a park or an area of a park is warranted as a result of authorised activities, requirements to undertake maintenance or remedial works, or to recognise or protect the park's natural and/or cultural values.

⁶ The Reserves Act definition of vehicle means a contrivance (gadget, machine) equipped with wheels or revolving runners upon which it moves or is moved; and includes a contrivance from which the road wheels or revolving runners have been removed.

Car parks and vehicular access are provided for park user's convenience to gain access to a facility or feature in the park or a destination such as a beach. Some park activities like water sports require park users to bring equipment into parks including boats and trailers. Vehicular access is also required to undertake regular maintenance on parks. Car parking and vehicle access can enable as many people as possible to independently use a park.

However, car parks and vehicular access impact on the usability of parkland by taking up space that would otherwise be available for activities for which the park is held. In addition, the formation of parking and access roads are hard surfaces which have potential to create adverse environmental effects, such as polluted stormwater runoff. Given parkland is a scarce resource, continuing to provide car parking on parks to meet increasing use will not be practicable. Therefore, alternative ways of getting to a park may be encouraged or alternative ways of managing demand for parking may be explored.

The exclusive use of designated parking areas for parking or storage of vehicles, boats and other items is an issue for some parks. Careful management of these parking areas is required to ensure access for park users is maintained.

Council bylaws can also be used to restrict pedestrian and vehicular access to help ensure public safety, avoid public nuisance, and prevent damage and misuse of parks and reserves. For example:

- the Auckland Council Traffic Bylaw 2015 and Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013 currently allows council to impose vehicle access and parking restrictions as indicated on signs and/or road markings, and to prohibit people from using any vehicle (which includes skateboards, roller skates, and bicycles) in a way that may cause a safety risk, nuisance, damage, obstruction, disturbance, or interference to any person
- the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw also provides for the restriction of access to any part of all of a park for to protect the land, public health and safety, maintenance, or exclusive use (for example an event)⁷.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To improve and manage access to and through parks recognising the range of parks visitors' abilities and the need to support a range of forms of transport, such as walking, cycling and use of micromobility options such as e-scooters, e-bikes.
2. To provide roading access and car parks at reserves to an extent relevant to their purpose and use.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

11.1.1.1 When renewing or developing park infrastructure that supports access, consider impact on park values and catering for multiple forms of active transport, micromobility solutions and all-ability access.

⁷ Any decision to restrict access (for example, to a beach) will consider the impact on any customary rights under the Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011.

11.1.1.2 Enable the implementation of the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019, including a potential extension of Te Ara Hura.

11.1.1.3 When developing parking spaces and access roads, consider the Park Development policies in 11.1.9 and the following requirements:

1. ability to meet parking demand during non-peak use of the park⁸.
2. locating these closest to site boundaries and adjoining roads to minimise the loss of usable recreation space.
3. incorporating water sensitive design to reduce stormwater runoff and contaminants entering the stormwater system.

11.1.1.4 Consider the options for managing demand for car parking where capacity is regularly exceeded and is impacting park users, including but not limited to:

1. time limits, enforcement and parking charges.
2. encourage community organisations and clubs to use public transport, carpooling and other more sustainable ways of transport.
3. managing unauthorised exclusive use by community organisations and clubs.

11.1.1.5 Grassed areas of parks may be set aside for temporary overflow parking at specified times.

11.1.1.6 Access to a park or an area of a park may be temporarily restricted for a specified time, subject to statutory and bylaw requirements, including where:

1. an activity or event has been granted the right to restrict public access as part of its conditions of authorisation.
2. maintenance works are being carried out on the park.
3. there are unfavourable ground conditions or a biosecurity risk, such as the spread of kauri dieback.
4. the park or area requires remediation, for example to address a physical hazard or to undertake field renovations.
5. a rāhui is in place.

⁸ Non-peak use means outside of peak use (when demand for parking is at its greatest; for example, Saturday mornings at a park with sports fields).

11.1.2 Ngā Whare Buildings

Tuapapa / Background

Buildings and structures have the potential to enhance the character of a park or support activation and/or management of the park. For example, buildings can provide a venue for indoor recreation, cultural, sports or community activities, and support outdoor activities on parks by providing:

- a base for community groups and organisations providing recreation, sport, cultural and social activities
- public facilities such as drinking fountains, toilets and changing rooms.

Buildings can also provide a place for other core functions that the council delivers or supports. Under the Reserves Act, any building or structure needs to be compatible with the provisions of the Act including the reserve classification.

For example:

- Buildings on recreation reserves are generally limited to uses associated with sporting and outdoor recreational activities. However, the local board has the discretion to erect “buildings and structures for public recreation and enjoyment not directly associated with outdoor recreation” (s. 53(1)(g) of the Act).
- Buildings on scenic reserves may be developed “in open portions of the reserve” where these are “necessary to enable the public to obtain benefit and enjoyment from the reserve” (s.19(2)(c) and s.19(3)(c) of the Act) or where it supports the protection of natural or scenic values of the reserve.
- Local purpose (community use) or (community building) reserves allow for a wide range of community-based activities such as community halls and venues for hire.

Parks may also contain buildings which have heritage significance and support public understanding of Auckland’s heritage and significant events that have occurred in the past.

For the purpose of this policy, structures such as shipping containers or prefabricated portacombs should be considered to be a building if they have the same impact on park values as permanent buildings. The policies in the community lease section of this plan (11.2.4) also apply for any structure which is proposed to be erected on a reserve by a third party.

Buildings occupy land and can have an impact on the values of the park and its use and operation by:

- conflicting with the primary purpose of a park
- occupying space within a park making it unavailable for outdoor uses
- foreclosing on future options for the use of a park
- having an impact greater than the footprint of the building through the requirement for ancillary and supporting uses such as car parking and access roads
- the alienation of public space through the perception of ownership

Further issues include:

- where there is a lack of available parkland suitable for community buildings
- where heritage buildings on parkland have no appropriate use or purpose resulting in low levels of use and maintenance costs.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To ensure that the nature and extent of buildings is consistent with the Reserve Act classification and use of the park, including management focus areas and outcomes sought for the park.
2. To support the development or redevelopment of buildings on parks where the need for these has been fully assessed and it is demonstrated that recreation, community and Māori outcomes are better enabled.
3. To encourage shared use and/or clustering buildings where possible to minimise the number of buildings and structures on parks.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

11.1.2.1 If buildings are to be located on parkland, including replacements, additions and extensions, the following should be considered:

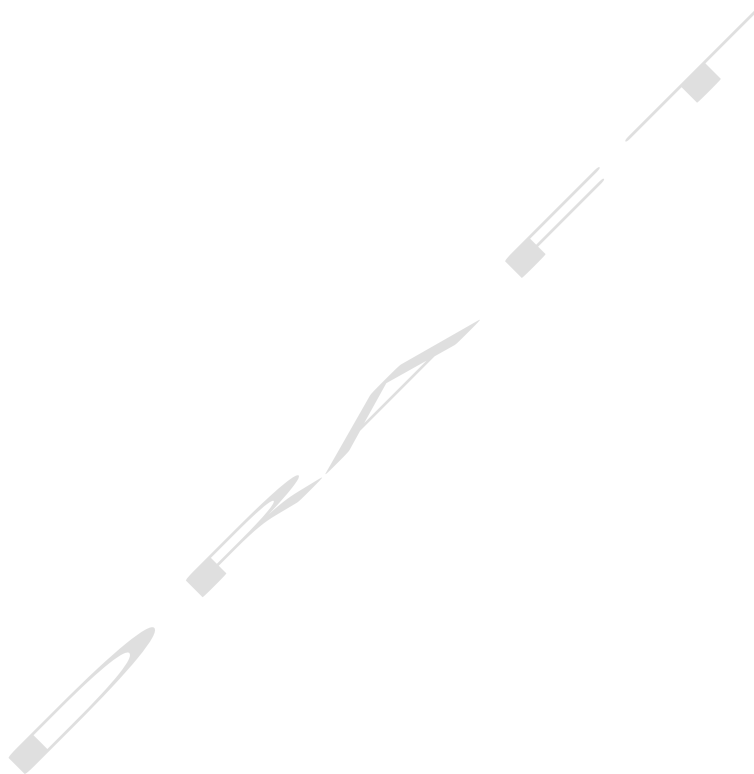
1. the Reserves Act classification, park management principles, park values and management focus areas.
2. the park specific information in Part D.
3. an assessment of the need for the building and alignment with any service outcomes.⁹
4. the potential for co-location of the activity within an existing building on the park.
5. the opportunity to adaptively reuse historic buildings, refer to policy 11.1.6.2.
6. bulk, height and location of the building in relation to the layout and scale of the park.
7. materials, colours, façade articulation and landscaping.
8. the opportunity for multiple uses within the building.
9. the opportunity to cluster buildings within a similar location in the park if separate buildings are required.
10. potential impacts generated by ancillary activities and effects, and the location and access of service areas.
11. crime prevention through environmental design.

⁹ Service outcome refers to the benefit that is being sought from the proposal

12.incorporation of universal design.¹⁰

11.1.2.2 Where appropriate encourage informal use of sports infrastructure by casual users and non-club affiliated groups and other codes.

11.1.2.3 Where a building on a park becomes vacant or is at the end of its economic life, its future service potential should be considered in addition to the matters in policy 11.1.2.1.



¹⁰ Universal Design is the design and composition of an environment so that it can be accessed, understood and used to the greatest extent possible by all people regardless of their age, size, ability or disability.

11.1.3 Te rerekētanga o te āhuarangi me ngā pūmate toko noa Climate change and natural hazards

Tuapapa / Background

Climate change will result in changes to natural physical processes, ecosystems and habitats on many of the local parks. Altered weather patterns may have negative impacts such as an increase in plant and animal pests and the spread of pathogens. It could also change recreational access to areas if the ground is saturated for longer periods. Some parks may experience natural hazards such as coastal inundation and erosion, flooding and land instability.

For Waiheke coastal hazards are of particular importance with its significant stretch of coastline. Over the next century changes to the nature and extent of coastal hazards could potentially result in loss of parkland or park access, inhibiting the ability of Waiheke residents to use and enjoy these parks.

Council will manage **climate change** by focussing on mitigation and adaptation through the Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Plan 2020.

Parks and open spaces and other community infrastructure can play an important role in increasing community resilience, by providing meeting places and opportunities for people to meet and talk and specific infrastructure such as access to drinking water.

Council has a multifaceted approach to dealing with **coastal hazards** that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of coastal compartment plans will be the primary delivery mechanism for adapting to change in the coastal environment. Decisions made on addressing coastal hazards will need to align with this framework and any site-specific coastal hazard assessments, as well as council's region-wide operational policy for the management of public coastal land.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To manage parks in a way that minimises and mitigates the impact of climate change.¹¹
2. To improve the resilience of parks by adapting to the effects of climate change and impacts of coastal hazards.
3. To manage significant risks from natural hazards in accordance with national and regional policy.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 1.1.3.1 To improve the capacity of parks to mitigate the impacts of climate change:
 1. by maximising the carbon sink benefits of vegetation through implementing ecological restoration and pest control programmes,

¹¹ Also see the policies and objectives in Section 11.1.8 Natural Environment

2. identify areas for new plantings.

11.1.3.2 Management of natural hazards on parks should:

1. be undertaken with minimal interference to natural processes, natural resources, and historical and cultural heritage.
2. include an assessment of the risks to people, parkland and park infrastructure.

11.1.3.3 When buildings and structures on coastal parks come to the end of their economic life or where events risk the future safety of people, buildings and structures, consider the impacts of coastal hazards in decisions on their replacement and location, or managed withdrawal seeking alternate ways to deliver the service.

11.1.3.4 Decision making in response to the impacts of coastal hazards or land instability on parks and park infrastructure should be consistent with:

1. the outcomes and policies in the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement and national guides on climate change projections and adaptive planning.
2. council's Coastal Management Framework, including any relevant coastal management plan and/or coastal asset management plan.
3. any future council coastal erosion and land instability response policy, and
4. any site-specific hazard assessment.

11.1.3.5 When a high level of risk to people, parkland or park infrastructure from a natural hazard on a park has been identified, options to manage risks should be identified and, where practical and feasible, interested people and organisations should be informed of any proposed actions prior to implementation.

11.1.3.6 In areas affected by land instability and erosion where access becomes unsafe, physically impractical or is cost prohibitive to retain, consider restricting access, managed retreat of infrastructure, planting and/or naturalisation of coastal areas.

11.1.4 Ngā matatopa me ngā rererangi tangata kore **Drones and unmanned aerial vehicles**

Tuapapa / Background

Drones and other unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) can be flown for fun or operated commercially, for example filming. Currently, rules for the use of UAVs are set out in:

- The Civil Aviation Authority rules
- Auckland Council Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013
- Auckland Council Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015
- Auckland Council code of conduct for use of drones and UAVs.

These rules currently allow UAVs to be flown for personal or non-commercial use in most parks provided the operator complies with the code of conduct.

Filming in parks using UAV currently requires council approval under the Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015.

Te Whāinga / Objective

1. To minimise the potential impacts of the use of UAVs on parks and park users while allowing people to enjoy an emerging recreational activity.

Te Kaupapa Here / Policy

11.1.4.1 To manage the use of UAVs on parks in accordance with Civil Aviation Authority rules, bylaws and code of conduct

11.1.5 [Te reo maori heading to be added] / Encroachments

Tuapapa/Background

In this policy, encroachments are defined as structures, gardens and materials that have been placed on reserves without a written authorisation from the council.

Encroachments can be permanent or temporary and can range from significant structures like buildings, decks, swimming pools, driveways, pathways and stairways over parkland to more temporary structures like gardens, fencing, landscaping and other temporary occupation e.g. trampolines, vehicles or boats. Encroachments also include illegally stored materials e.g. waste and building material from adjacent building sites

The Waiheke Local Board is aware that there are existing encroachments located on park land within the local board area, although a comprehensive review of them has not been undertaken.

Encroachments often become known when property changes ownership, subdivision is planned, members of the public inform the council or when further use, development or maintenance of the park is proposed.

Parks are often seen as convenient locations for private structures. However, parks are acquired for public use, access and enjoyment, and the protection of natural, historic and cultural values. The placement of private structures on parkland can:

- restrict or prevent public access through reserves, especially along esplanade reserves
- restrict the future use and development of park land or lead to permanent loss of park land
- decrease public use and enjoyment of the reserve, including perceptions that public land has been privatised
- negatively impact visual and physical amenity and natural, cultural or other values of the reserve
- pose a health and safety risk for the public.

The cumulative impact of private structures has the potential for park land to become effectively disposed of or unusable for recreational and community use.

Many encroachments such as gardens, trampolines and fences are easily removed. However, the removal of more substantial permanent structures such as driveways or parts of buildings can become costly, contentious and emotive. In some cases, property owners contend that they purchased the property after the encroachment was put in place; or that they had received approval for the encroachment from a legacy council or staff member.

It is important to understand that the granting of a resource or building consent does not replace the need for approval from the council as landowner and does not give people the right to build on park land.

The council does not support encroachments on park land. The council, as landowner of parks and reserves, has the right to require any encroachments to be removed or to undertake removal of an encroachment, at the private landowner's expense.

Under the Reserves Act some types of encroachments fall within section 44 (Unauthorised use of reserve) and more broadly are an offence under section 94 of the Act. The council also has powers under the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013 to prohibit and remove encroachments from park land.

New encroachments will be addressed as a priority noting that the longer an encroachment stays in place, the greater the likelihood the encroaching landowner will sell to a new owner who might think they have a right to that land.

Investigating private structures on parks which have existed for some time is an expensive and time-consuming process and will be ongoing. In general, the council will prioritise investigation and removal of private structures on park land based on the criteria listed in the policies below and as resources allow.

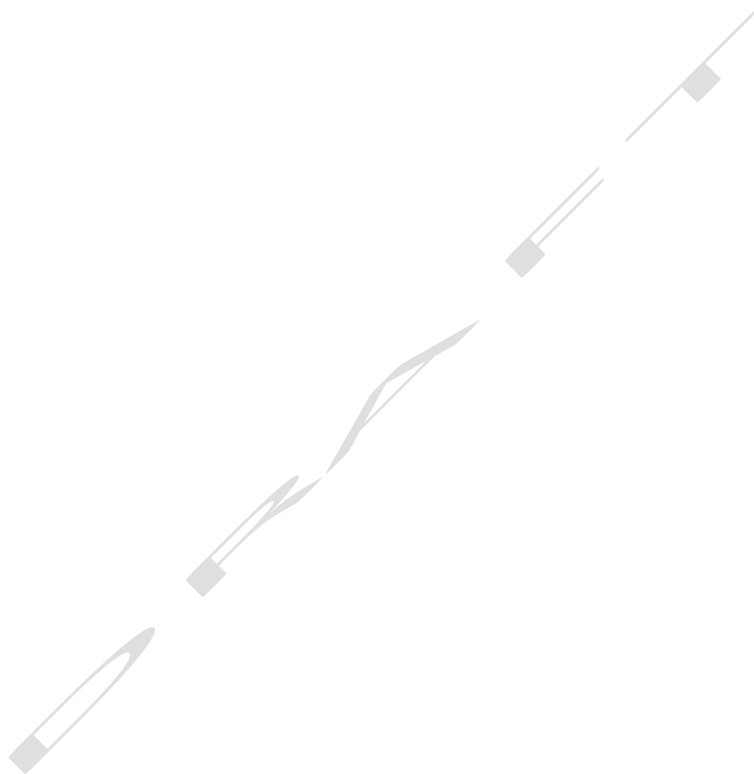
Objectives

1. To keep parks free from encroachments.
2. To use a criteria-based approach to prioritise the removal of existing encroachments.

Policies

- 11.1.5.1 When reviewing existing encroachments; the council will prioritise addressing those which:
 - a) present public health or safety issues
 - b) are new or can be easily removed (for example temporary structures like trampolines, sheds, garden fences, etc)
 - c) prevent or constrain use, development or enhancement of a park
 - d) impact adversely on public use or access of a reserve, especially along the coast and waterways
 - e) impact adversely on heritage or cultural sites, natural character or ecological processes.
- 11.1.5.2 Encroachments will be required to be removed by the encroaching landowner, at their cost, and the park reinstated to the satisfaction of the council.
- 11.1.5.3 Where a structure cannot be removed easily, the council may agree to a managed removal process, which may include authorising occupation or use of park land for a finite period of time.

- 11.1.5.4 Where a managed removal process is agreed between the council and the encroaching landowner, the sale, subdivision or development of the encroaching property will be identified as the trigger for removal of an encroachment.
- 11.1.5.5 The council may consider incorporating structures into the park as a council asset where there is a clear public benefit.



11.1.6 Āhuatanga pūtaiao ā-nuku, ā-horanuku hoki Geological and landscape features

Tuapapa / Background

Local parks contain examples of geological features and landscapes unique to the Waiheke area and the wider Auckland region. They form part of the region's natural character and include coastlines, beaches and native forest.

Geological features and landforms and natural landscapes have scientific, educational and aesthetic values, create a sense of place and identity and reflect cultural landscapes. Some elements of the former landscape may physically remain as they were during earlier Māori occupation and these continue to be important to mana whenua as they contribute to the whakapapa (genealogy) and historic activities and events.

Landscapes can enhance people's enjoyment of parks and the appeal of Waiheke as an island and its coastal character are major contributors to its recreation opportunities.

The Reserves Act requires that scenic and geological features are managed and protected in a way that is compatible with the reserve's primary purpose. The most significant geological features, landforms and natural landscapes in the region are scheduled for protection as identified in the Auckland Council District Plan. Significant geological features are also identified by the Geosciences Society of New Zealand in the non-statutory New Zealand Geopreservation Inventory.

Te Whāinga / Objective

1. To identify, protect and interpret significant landscapes, geological features and landforms in parks.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.1.6.1 Locally significant geological features and landforms on parks should be identified.
- 11.1.6.2 Protect significant geological features and landforms from use and development detrimental to their unique values.
- 11.1.6.3 Visibility of and access to geological features for public education and appreciation should be maintained, where cultural and environmental impacts can be avoided.
- 11.1.6.4 Utilise interpretation to promote awareness and understanding of geological features, landforms and related processes.
- 11.1.6.5 Consider the landscape character and cultural landscapes when planning and undertaking park developments and restoration programmes.
- 11.1.6.6 Consider retaining and where practicable restoring the special elements of landscape character, such as coastal pōhutukawa.
- 11.1.6.7 Enable vegetation to be managed to preserve approved on-park views which take in the landscape character and/or cultural landscapes, if consistent with the maintenance and protection of ecological values.

11.1.7 Tukunga iho onamata, ahurea hoki

Historic and cultural heritage

Tuapapa / Background

Waiheke has a rich and diverse heritage. Local parks include important cultural settings and resources that are sites of significance to Māori relating to their traditional relationship to the land. They also include sites of early European occupation.

The parks themselves are often key places in an area's development, established by the early county and city councils for the recreation of previous generations.

Waiheke parks contain all kinds of heritage, including pā, wāhi tapu, urupā, archaeological sites, trees, cottages, war memorials, historic buildings, and other features. Some of this heritage is recorded in the District Plan.

The Reserves Act requires that historic and archaeological features are managed and protected in a way that is compatible with the reserve's primary purpose. In addition, there may be relevant requirements under the District Plan and the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014.

Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 protects all pre-1900 archaeological sites (including recorded and non-recorded) and those post 1900 sites gazetted for protection under the Act.

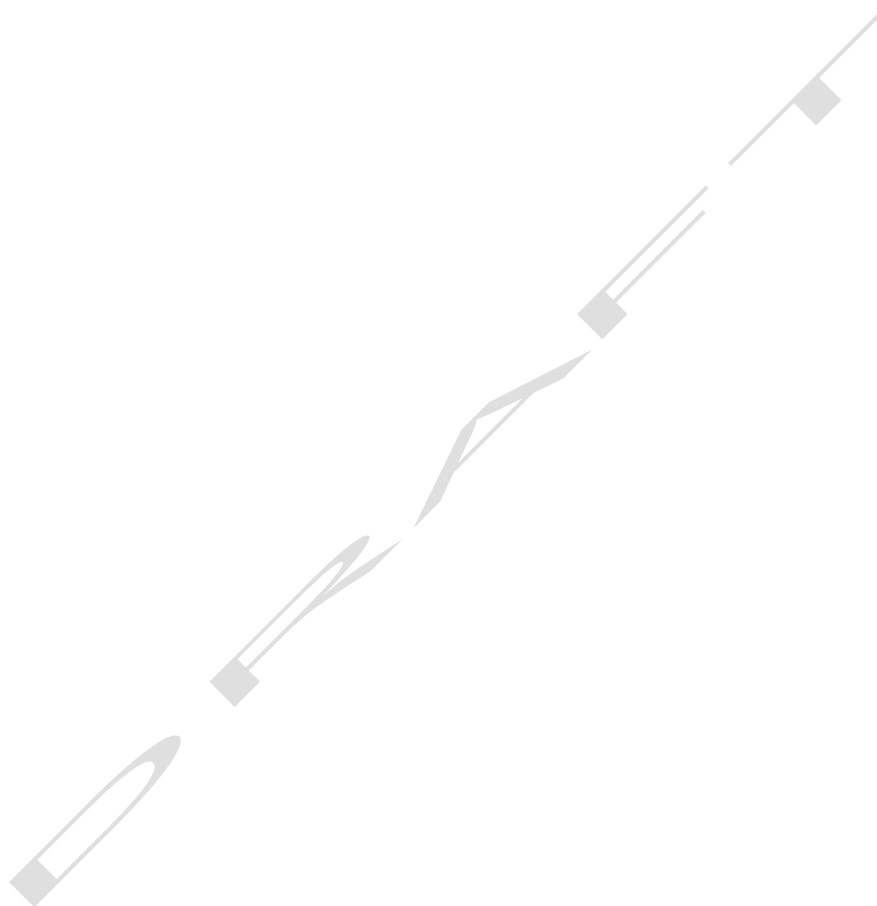
Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To identify, protect and manage significant historic and cultural heritage for its intrinsic value and for the enjoyment and education of existing and future generations.
2. To ensure the design and use of parks recognises our historic and cultural heritage.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.1.7.1 Enable historic and cultural heritage in parks to be managed and conserved in proportion to their significance and the level of threat posed to them, in accordance with:
1. mana whenua preferences and tikanga (protocols)
 2. the International Council on Monuments and Sites New Zealand Charter 2010
 3. legislation, such as the Resource Management Act 1991 and the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014
 4. council statutory and non-statutory policy, such as the District Plan and any Heritage Asset Management Plans.
- 11.1.7.2 Encourage public appreciation and enjoyment of historic and cultural heritage in parks through education, public art, interpretation and opportunities for community participation and involvement.

- 11.1.7.3 Encourage the use of historic buildings for the benefit of park visitors and the wider community, where the use does not compromise the historic values of the buildings.
- 11.1.7.4 Where kōiwi, archaeological sites or other places or items of cultural heritage value are discovered during park operations or development, mana whenua will be consulted in the first instance and the established accidental discovery protocols will be followed.



11.1.8 [Māori title when finalised] / Mana whenua and Māori outcomes

Tuapapa / Background

Increasing the visibility of Māori culture within our parks and partnering with Māori are important park management principles (see section 8) underpinning this plan. The Principles for Park Management are outlined in section 8 of this plan and are an integral part of the parks management planning approach. These principles recognise that, while Māori make up nearly 12 per cent of the Auckland population, a significant proportion of Māori are not benefiting from Auckland's success¹². The principles support Māori wellbeing through supporting rangatiratanga (chieftainship), and through building pride, respect and understanding of the Māori culture and heritage. They also promote a thriving Māori identity which benefits all Aucklanders in supporting diversity and reflecting our point of difference with the world.

Māori living in Auckland are:

- the hapū and iwi of Tāmaki Makaurau, known as mana whenua, or
- those who are not in a Tāmaki Makaurau mana whenua group, known as mataawaka.

As the Reserves Act is one of the acts found in schedule 1 of the Conservation Act 1987, the council in administering reserves is required to give effect to the principles of Te Tiriti including partnership, ensuring informed decision-making and active protection (refer section 2.1.2). These principles apply to all aspects of park management and development and are not limited to parks with identified Māori cultural and heritage values. In accordance with the LGA the council has obligations to Māori, including the requirement to facilitate Māori participation in council decision-making processes of the council. All proposals relating to the management, protection, development and improvement of local parks should be brought in the early stages to Māori for their input.

Actions to raise the visibility of Māori culture within the park network include incorporating te reo Māori in park names and in signage, Māori design in park infrastructure and landscaping, celebrating Māori culture through events and sharing Māori mātauranga (knowledge) and stories. As the hapū and iwi of Tāmaki Makaurau, mana whenua hold a special relationship with the land. By working closely with mana whenua, we can ensure design, names, narratives and values are appropriately identified and interpreted.

The council partners with Māori in a number of ways, including providing for appropriate tikanga (protocols) in park management; working with mana whenua on particular programmes and projects relating to park use, management and development; and establishing agreements relating to co-management or co-governance of particular parks.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To partner with mana whenua in managing parks
2. To increase the visibility of the Māori culture within the park network

¹² Auckland Plan 2050

3. To work collaboratively with Māori to support their wellbeing
4. To enable mana whenua to express kaitiakitanga (guardianship) over local parks

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.1.8.1 Explore with mana whenua opportunities for partnership in park management including, but not limited to:
 1. developing effective processes to work with mana whenua across projects and programmes of work affecting park land.
 2. supporting mana whenua capability and capacity building for partnership in council decision making.
 3. developing processes with mana whenua to support implementation of this plan.
 4. assessing options to co-manage or co-govern parks identified by mana whenua as having particular cultural significance.
- 11.1.8.2 Work with mana whenua to increase the visibility of the Māori culture within parks, including, but not limited to:
 1. the development of te reo Māori names for parks and park features (also see Park Naming policy 11.1.10).
 2. the use of te reo Māori in signage on parks including information signage.
 3. incorporating Māori design into new park developments or landscaping.
- 11.1.8.3 Support mana whenua to identify and recognise their customary relationship to the whenua in local parks through:
 1. identifying, mapping and assessing mana whenua values on parks (ancestral lands, water, sites and landscapes of significance and other taonga).
 2. enabling the appropriate recognition and consideration of mana whenua traditional practices and tikanga (protocols).
 3. providing for the use of non-threatened materials for cultural use by mana whenua, such as flax / harakeke.
 4. enhancing the mauri (life force) of taonga within parks including, but not limited to, restoration and planting plans and conservation plans and managing biosecurity threats e.g. through rāhui or supporting Māori kaitiaki rangers.
- 11.1.8.4 Work collaboratively with Māori to further their wellbeing in alignment with park values and park outcomes when planning projects to improve, develop or activate parks.

11.1.9 Ngā tupu me ngā kararehe Natural environment

Tuapapa / Background

The parks network on Waiheke contains and protects a wide range of the significant biodiversity and ecosystems. These natural resources are considered to be living taonga by mana whenua.

Many activities on land also has an impact on the health of the Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana. Protecting and enhancing the land will protect and enhance the sea.

The Reserves Act requires that indigenous biodiversity present on a reserve is managed and protected in a way that is compatible with the principal or primary purpose of the reserve.

For scenic reserves classified under section 19(1)(a) of the Act, indigenous biodiversity is required to be preserved in perpetuity, and introduced plants and animals as far as possible be eradicated. On the other hand, for scenic reserves classified under section 19(1)(b) of the Act, indigenous or exotic vegetation can be introduced and maintained on the reserve.

The management of the parks provides opportunities to demonstrate best environmental practice and sustainability to the local community, both in the day-to-day management of parks and in specific conservation projects. This includes revegetation to mitigate the impacts of climate change.

Volunteers play a significant role in delivering biodiversity outcomes on Waiheke. Examples of this are Te Korowai o Waiheke / Predator Free Waiheke and Love Your Wetlands.

Indigenous biodiversity and ecosystem functions can be significantly threatened by some introduced plants and animals. Waiheke, like the rest of Auckland provides a favourable climate for many introduced species and has a high number of introduced plants that have naturalised in the area. It is anticipated that climate change is likely to increase the number and extent of invasive plants, invertebrates, such as wasps, and pathogen incursions like kauri dieback in the future.

The council, in its responsibility for biosecurity within the region, has developed the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2019-2029 (Decisions Version)¹³ in accordance with the Biosecurity Act 1993. This provides a strategic and statutory framework for the efficient and effective management of pest plants, animals and pathogens, and places requirements on landowners and occupiers to control some of these.

The threat of pathogens, such as kauri dieback, spreading into Waiheke parks is increasing and may need to be actively managed in the near future. In some circumstances recreational access may need to be restricted through the closure of tracks,

¹³ Note: This plan while adopted is not yet fully operative – so this reference will be updated prior to notification of the draft LPMP

the creation of buffer or quarantining zones to protect areas within parks and/or contain areas of infection to prevent the spread of disease.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To protect, maintain and enhance the long-term viability and resilience of indigenous terrestrial and aquatic species, habitats and ecosystems on parks.
2. To work in collaboration with mana whenua, volunteer groups, adjoining landowners, other stakeholders and the general public to deliver biodiversity outcomes for Hibiscus Bays parks and the wider natural environment.
3. To adopt a coordinated approach to managing biosecurity risks on Waiheke parks, in accordance with the Regional Pest Management Plan.
4. To inspire and encourage more people to be actively involved in caring for natural values on parks and contributing to the biodiversity of Waiheke's park network.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.1.9.1 Maintain restoration and biosecurity programmes on parks recognising the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2019-2029 (Decisions Version) and the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013, in particular giving priority to:
1. the importance of existing indigenous biodiversity values associated with remaining indigenous ecosystems and Scheduled sites of ecological significance in the District Plan
 2. parks where volunteer groups are delivering programmes that improve the ecological condition of parks and provide opportunities for environmental education.
- 11.1.9.2 Identify and prioritise areas for future plantings in local parks to enhance the canopy cover on Waiheke in accordance with the Auckland Urban Ngahere (Forest) Strategy 2018.
- 11.1.9.3 Consider assisting maintenance and enhancement of water quality and minimising and mitigating the impacts of climate change, in streams, lakes and wetlands, and indigenous aquatic ecosystems, through but not limited to:
1. riparian planting of ecologically appropriate indigenous species.
 2. avoiding earthworks near streams.
 3. planting steep slopes to prevent erosion and sedimentation.
 4. replacing stormwater infrastructure with naturalised streams.
 5. providing for green stormwater infrastructure, such as wetlands, as part of integrated improvements to parks.

6. installing gross pollutant traps or controls where volumes of rubbish or debris may be entering waterways.

11.1.9.4 Use interpretation such as signs, displays, guided walks, audio visuals. to promote a greater public awareness and understanding of the ecological values of the parks.

11.1.9.5 Where practicable foster the resilience of indigenous species, habitats and ecosystems to the adverse effects of unpredictable events, such as climate change or new incursions of pests or pathogens, through an adaptive management response, on a case by case basis.

11.1.9.6 Enable a range of programmes to address and manage disease and pathogen incursions, including:

1. public awareness campaigns with a focus on behavioural change, particularly targeting stakeholders and park users
2. development of standard operating procedures
3. implementation of phytosanitary measures
4. research and surveillance, including assessment and monitoring of distribution
5. treatment of infected species
6. control of vectors
7. the upgrade or realignment of tracks and/or development of boardwalks, barriers or other structures
8. temporary or long-term track closures
9. temporary or long term rāhui or quarantining of areas of parkland complimentary to actions on land adjacent to parkland.

11.1.10 Whakawhanaketanga i ngā papa rēhia

Park development

Tuapapa / Background

Development in parks can protect and enhance park values, assist with activating a park and enhance community appreciation, enjoyment and attachment to parks.

Park development can have many aspects, from designing and developing parks in new subdivisions or upgrading existing parks. It can involve creating new infrastructure like playgrounds, toilets or changing rooms, or landscaping. The development of walkways, cycleways and boat launching facilities can provide important connections to recreation and community facilities, and access to the coast for beach and marine-related activities.

The use and demand for a range of park services and experiences is ever-changing. The type of experience people are seeking must guide the mix of services parks provide and inform the design, layout and intensity of park development, including any built infrastructure. Park values, setting and community aspirations must also be considered when developing parks.

Future park development needs to respond changing environmental conditions, such as climate change, by increasing the capacity and resilience of parks.

Development also needs to respond to Waiheke's aging population and being a popular destination for visitors,

Where land is held under the Reserves Act, the activity must comply with the provisions of the Act. For example, recreation reserves provide for a wide range of types of park development. However, there are restrictions or additional considerations when developing scenic, scientific and historic reserves.

The Auckland Design Manual provides comprehensive park design and development guidance including design principles based on the four key focus areas of the Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan (treasure, connect, utilise and enjoy). This resource is considered best practice for the design and development of parks.

An overarching design principle is to minimise the number of structures on parks and maximise the extent of open space areas.

While this plan identifies in some cases the type of activities and appropriate development that can take place within a park, it does not detail the exact nature, scale or layout of development. For this reason, the preparation of a needs assessments and/or spatial plans, such as masterplans, concept plans or development plans, and further consultation may be desirable. This helps to ensure that development aligns with the specific aspirations of the community and individual park values and outcomes.

The individual parks information in Part D of this plan may identify if there is a need or requirement to prepare a spatial plan to guide development of a park. Where the need to prepare a spatial plan is not identified in Part D, policy 11.1.9.2 below identifies the circumstances which guide the local board to prepare a spatial plan to inform future development of a park.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To ensure that park development is carefully planned so it reflects the park's classification (if held under the Reserves Act), values, setting, mana whenua and community aspirations for the type of park experience and service people are seeking.
2. Where appropriate, enhance the capacity and resilience of parks to meet the recreation needs of Waiheke's communities and visitors.
3. To ensure that ancillary park infrastructure, such as car parking, is minimised and kept at a level best suited to the normal everyday use of the park.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

11.1.10.1 Park development should take account of the general park management principles in section 8 and relevant policies in this plan and consider the following:

1. alternative locations.
2. outcomes and recommendations of spatial plans, service or needs assessments and other relevant specialist assessments.
3. the potential to work with partners to deliver the park development.
4. the impact the location and design of the infrastructure has on the natural, cultural and landscape characteristics of the park.
5. working with mana whenua to identify how any cultural features or landscapes may be acknowledged in the design.
6. the park development section of the Auckland Design Manual.
7. technologies or design that enable greater, more flexible use and health promoting environments.
8. universal design and how people of all ages and abilities use, access and enjoy the park.
9. utilising green flag and green building practices in the design, construction and operation of the park development to enhance energy efficiency and overall environmental performance.

11.1.10.2 The local board may undertake a needs assessment and/or develop a spatial plan to guide park development where this is not specifically identified or sufficiently detailed by this management plan, and the local board determines that further guidance and public participation is required to define what the optimal park development should be, in particular:

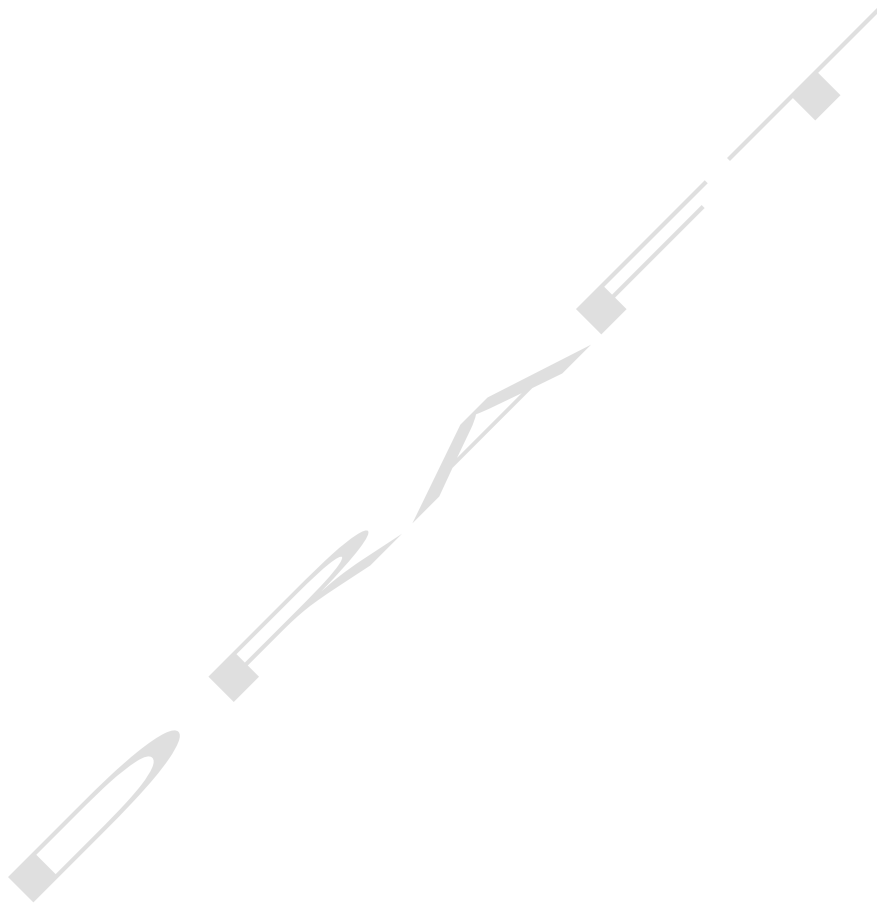
1. where there is a high level of public interest in how the park is developed.
2. to manage park values and balance complex matters including:
 - i. the use of the park

- ii. environmental protection and restoration
- iii. natural hazards.

3. to inform a logical and coherent staged development approach for a park.

11.1.10.3 The extent and nature of public consultation on development should be guided by:

- 1. the nature and scale of the development.
- 2. the likely level of public or stakeholder interest in the proposed development.
- 3. the degree of information provided on park development in the individual park set out in Part D.



11.1.11 Te whakaingoa papa rēhia Park naming

Tuapapa / Background

Numerous reserves on Waiheke, both existing and new, are informally named either through local community use or after the nearest street in the locality.

In many circumstances this has happened at the time of subdivision and acquisition for administrative purposes. Some parks and reserves have informal and formal names that have been used over time, both European and Māori.

In the early 1800's Māori place names were dominant throughout Tāmaki Makaurau (Auckland). Over the years of Māori land loss Māori names have become less visible.

Naming or renaming parks with a Māori name makes a significant contribution to increasing the visibility of te reo Māori in our communities. It will result in communities being able to see, hear, learn and share some of Auckland's rich Māori history. Auckland Council's Māori Language Policy, which was adopted in 2016, recognises that the Māori language is a cultural treasure and an official language of New Zealand.

By engaging with mana whenua on the cultural and historical associations of the land it provides mana whenua with the opportunity to:

- recognise and celebrate the significance of mana whenua stories
- recognise Māori names as entry points for exploring historical narratives and customary practises - this can be incorporated into the development of sites and enhance sense of place connections
- research the use of correct Māori names, including macrons
- recognise Māori place names through signage and wayfinding.

Dual naming of parks will also be considered as part of naming a new park. This is where there are two names for one place, a te reo Māori and English name, and neither is a translation of the other.

Section 16 (10) of the Reserves Act outlines the procedure for officially naming or renaming reserves.

Te Whāinga / Objective

1. That the names of parks and park features tell the story of the place and reflect the area's natural and cultural heritage.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.1.11.1 For new parks and reserves, the local board will consult with mana whenua about a proposed name or invite mana whenua to gift a name.
- 11.1.11.2 Where mana whenua have been invited to gift a name for a new park or park feature this will be honoured by using the name.

- 11.1.11.3 For parks where a name has been a condition of the acquisition of the land the agreement will be honoured by using the name.
- 11.1.11.4 The local board may consult with the community about any proposed name for a park or park feature or the intention to invite a name to be gifted for a park.
- 11.1.11.5 All new names given to parks should meet the following criteria:
1. parks will generally not be named after living people
 2. park names will not be offensive
 3. where possible contiguous parks will be given the same name
 4. park names should not include sponsor names.
- 11.1.11.6 Dual naming of parks will be considered as part of naming a new, unnamed or informally named park. For consistency the format will be te reo Māori / English as specified in Auckland Council's Māori Language Policy.
- 11.1.11.7 If an English name is being sought, either as a stand-alone name or as part of a dual te reo Māori / English name, consultation with local historians and heritage groups will be undertaken to understand the history of the site and consider the following:
1. a natural feature in the park
 2. a historic name for the land
 3. historical feature or association with the park
 4. historically or culturally significant individual or event.

11.1.12 Te tūonohono ā-hoa me ngā mahi tūao / Partnering and volunteering

Tuapapa / Background

Partnering with third party groups and organisations and other volunteer programmes plays a unique and invaluable role in the advocacy, planning, development and care of Waiheke parks. Community-led action encourages a sense of ownership and engagement in local settings. Volunteers assist council to more cost-effectively deliver restoration programmes. As well as the delivery of significant recreation opportunities and community services that are enjoyed by many people.

As noted in 5.2.3 the Facility Partnerships Policy 2018 has been developed to assist council and local boards in making decisions regarding investing with partners to deliver community facilities.

As noted in 5.2.2 community groups undertake a range of activities on parks that foster community involvement.

Objective

1. To encourage and facilitate partnerships and volunteering activities on parks that align with and support the outcomes and policies of this plan and provide mutual benefits for the community, volunteers and the local board.

Policies

- | | |
|-----------|--|
| 11.1.12.1 | Partnerships on parks require authorisation and the assessment of proposals will be subject to the objectives and policies in 11.2 and the Facility Partnerships Policy 2018. |
| 11.1.12.2 | Volunteer activities that involve ground or vegetation disturbance, restoration programmes or park development should be formalised under an agreement and assessed against the objectives and policies in 11.2.2. |
| 11.1.12.3 | Volunteer activities should be undertaken in accordance with the Auckland Council's park volunteer charter and health and safety standards. |
| 11.1.12.4 | Develop guidelines to support partners and volunteers planning and delivering work programmes on parks. |

11.1.13 Ngā mahi a te rēhia me te whakangahau / Recreational use and enjoyment

Tuapapa / Background

Parks are provided for the public's general use and enjoyment. They cater for a wide range of recreational opportunities from informal activities such as walking and picnicking to highly organised activities such as sporting events. All recreational activity needs to be managed in a way which minimises the impact on park values and is consistent with the reserve classification (where the park is held under the Reserves Act).

Most everyday activities on parks are allowed as of right. However, some activities on parks that have the potential to impact either the environment or other park users, or require the temporary allocation of space, may be allowed subject to meeting conditions. These may be by way of a bylaw or a code of conduct.

Some activities will require specific permission or authorisation (refer to section 11.2.2).

Everyday activities that are permitted without the need for approval from the council, are those that:

- are informal or casual in nature and are consistent with the values of the park, such as walking, relaxing, picnicking and the like; or
- meet conditions in a bylaw or code of conduct to avoid any potential impact on either the environment or other park users, such as dog walking
- are not identified in this plan or by the Reserves Act as requiring authorisation or regulated in a bylaw, and do not unduly interfere with the use and enjoyment of other users of the park.

The general range of activities undertaken on each park is identified in Part D in Volume 2 of the plan and a description of what these activities cover is included in Appendix G Description of Recreational Activities.

Te Whāinga / Objective

1. To enable recreational use and enjoyment of local parks that does not unduly compromise the park's values or impact other park users.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.1.13.1 Facilitate recreational use where this is compatible with:
1. the reserve classification, if held under the Reserves Act
 2. the park values in and park management principles in Section 8 of Part C
 3. the individual park information in Part D.
- 11.1.13.2 Provide for and manage the impacts of recreational use through a range of mechanisms, including, but not limited to:
1. identifying the range of recreational opportunities sought from the community through the management focus approach outlined in

Section 10 which explains how parks with a Recreation Reserve classification are intended to be managed to support specific types of recreation.

2. managing recreational use on a network wide basis, recognising not all opportunities can be provided in every park
3. utilising bylaws or codes of conduct to set parameters or conditions on activities
4. utilising council's parks booking system to manage the allocation of parkland
5. requiring the authorisation of activities that have the potential to impact the park's values or other park users.

11.1.13.3 Enable recreational use and enjoyment of parks through:

1. responding to shifts and changes in demand for recreational activities
2. activating parks through events, programmes and other initiatives including authorised activities
3. developing or naturalising parks to increase their resilience and capacity
4. promoting opportunities that may broaden park user's experiences, such as public art and interpretation
5. recognising the value of parks in providing respite.

11.1.14 Ngā tohu, ngā pārongo me ngā whakamārama / Signs, information and interpretation

Tuapapa /Background

Signs on parks will generally:

- inform park users about recreational facilities and opportunities
- tell the story of the park or a wider cultural landscape
- identify significant natural values
- provide directions for access, paths and facilities, or
- inform park users of hazards, gate closing times, safety messaging such as water quality and relevant bylaws and rules.

Interpretive material on parks can enhance the visitor experience by increasing awareness of a park's special values, its past or unique features and inspire visitors to explore the park. This can be achieved in a number of formats, such as, through signs, displays, audio visuals, activation and public art, which can also contribute to the unique character of an area.

Mana whenua have many stories to tell about the rich cultural history and significance of Waiheke. Recognising Māori place names can be an entry point to exploring narratives and customary practises. Park entry and interpretative signs are one way of recognising the significant places and stories. In implementing this policy consideration also needs to be given to the park management principles (section 8) and the mana whenua and Māori outcomes policy (section 11.1.7) and the park naming policy in section 11.1.10.

Wayfinding signs are also important, particularly on larger parks, or where paths intersect or provide active transport options to a range of destinations.

Poorly designed or located signage can impact on user experience, safety and park values. Also signs and the poles they are attached to can clutter parks, become a hazard in themselves and they are a target for graffiti and vandalism. The proliferation of signs is particularly evident on coastal parks where additional signs are required to alert the public to water-based activity rules and information.

Currently regulations on the design, size and content of signs are specified in the Auckland Council Signage Bylaw 2015 and Auckland Council District Plan. The bylaw limits signs on parks zoned public open space and has specific rules for parks zoned for sports and active recreation. Exemptions to the Bylaw apply to signage erected by Auckland Council, including information, regulation and directional signage. Advertising signs will require an authorisation (see section 11.2.2).

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To minimise the number of signs on parks and where signs are essential to ensure they provide park users with clear and concise directions and information about the park, subject to any relevant bylaws and the Auckland Council District Plan.

2. To provide interpretive information on a park's natural, historic and cultural values.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

11.1.14.1 Signs should be designed to be:

1. the minimum necessary to convey the message
2. combined as much as possible to reduce clutter and maintenance
3. attached to buildings where practical.

And consider:

4. the Auckland Council's Māori Language Policy and Auckland Design Manual.

11.1.14.2 Utilise on-site interpretation to:

1. contribute to people's understanding and appreciation of the park's values, history or significant features
2. increase awareness of mana whenua's role as kaitiaki and their connection to a park
3. raise awareness of environmental issues, community-led activity or restoration programmes.

11.1.14.3 Support the location of civil defence, emergency management and public safety signage on parks.

11.1.14.4 Showcase the unique Waiheke character through signage and interpretation.

11.2 Ngā Whakamanatanga / Authorisations

11.2.1 Ngā mahi e tika ana kia whakamanatia / Activities requiring authorisation

Some people or groups will want to use park space for activities that might have a lasting impact on the park, or that might prevent others from also using the park. Under these circumstances people will need to apply for a specific permission or 'authorisation' to use the park.

The starting point for all land held under the Reserves Act is that decisions made about any proposed use of parks space must comply with the provisions of the Act.

The purpose of the authorisation is to ensure impacts on the park and park users are considered and managed, and a consistent and balanced approach is taken to assessing proposals to ensure park values are protected.

Activities will need to be authorised if they:

- require exclusive use of a park or an area of a park (which could be in the form of a permit for an event)
- change the physical park environment, e.g. ground disturbance, plant removal or planting
- require a temporary or permanent building or structure to be built or installed
- are commercial in nature, in other words are for private gain or financial reward, such as a coffee cart or commercial filming
- create an interest in land in favour of a third party, such as a lease.

The type of activity – how long it will take, how many people might be involved, what effect it will have on the park itself, and whether the park will be able to recover easily – will help to determine the likely impact of that activity. Higher-impact activities will need more in-depth assessments. There are various types of authorisations that may also be known as a landowner approval. They may take the form of a booking, permit, easement, licence, bylaw approval, lease or some other formal agreement. Authorisations may include a range of conditions.

The Reserves Act requires council to enable mana whenua to provide input into the decision-making process, as outlined in section 7.

In some cases, formal public notification will also be required by legislation, either under the Reserves Act or under the Local Government Act 2002 (LGA). Even if the legislation does not require public notification, the local board may choose to speak to key stakeholders or, if it believes it is in the public interest, undertake public consultation to better understand the wider community's views.

11.2.2 Whakamanatanga matawhānui / General Authorisations

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To ensure, where land is held under the Reserves Act, that the consideration of authorisations complies with the relevant sections of the Act and any relevant bylaws.
2. To ensure where land is held under the LGA that authorisations consider any mana whenua, natural, cultural and historic or recreation values of the park and recognise any associated community benefits and / or positive effects on the values and any relevant bylaws.
3. To ensure a consistent approach is taken to assessing proposals requiring authorisation.

Tikanga whakaaetanga aromatawai / Authorisation assessment approach

11.2.2.1 The assessment of an activity requiring authorisation should consider the relevance of:

1. the principles for park management (refer to section 8 for more detail):
 - Principle 1: Partner with Māori in managing parks and reserves.
 - Principle 2: Increase the visibility of Māori culture within parks.
 - Principle 3: Protect and respect taonga (treasures) in local parks.
 - Principle 4: Provide for public use and enjoyment of parks by supporting a diverse range of experiences.
 - Principle 5: Enable access and provide connections to the water, the coast, natural areas, neighbourhood and the park network.
 - Principle 6: Value the input of the community in enhancing park outcomes.
2. compatibility with park values and park specific information in Part D
3. any relevant policies in this plan
4. the capacity of the park to accommodate the activity
5. any potential impacts on current users of the park, such as any exclusive use of the park or part of the park
6. any relevant bylaws.

11.2.3 Ngā mahi aru moni / Commercial activities

Tuapapa / Background

There are a wide variety of commercial activities that currently operate on Waiheke parks. These include temporary commercial activities such as food trucks, markets, recreation equipment hire and lessons. Commercial trading can happen on our parks; however, decisions and approvals are made depending how the land is held by council, that is under the Reserves Act (including the reserve classification) or the LGA.

The benefits of commercial trading may include:

- enhancement of the park user's experience by providing additional services to those provided on the park
- enabling a wider range of uses and activities to be undertaken, such as windsurfing or kayaking which require specialised equipment, not otherwise available to the general public
- activation of park spaces and enhancement of existing activity in the park e.g. provision of refreshments whilst watching sports games or the kids playing
- revenue gain for potential contribution to ongoing maintenance and renewal of park assets

The statutory purpose and reserve classification of a park under the Reserves Act places constraints on whether commercial activity is permissible. Public notification of a commercial proposal may be necessary.

Council bylaws also regulate commercial activities on parks. Currently the Auckland Council Trading and Events Bylaw 2015 requires approval for most commercial activities.

The requirements of the legislation and bylaws is the basis for authorising appropriate activities for park spaces. The local board manages commercial activities through a landowner approval process.¹⁴

Te Whāinga / Objective

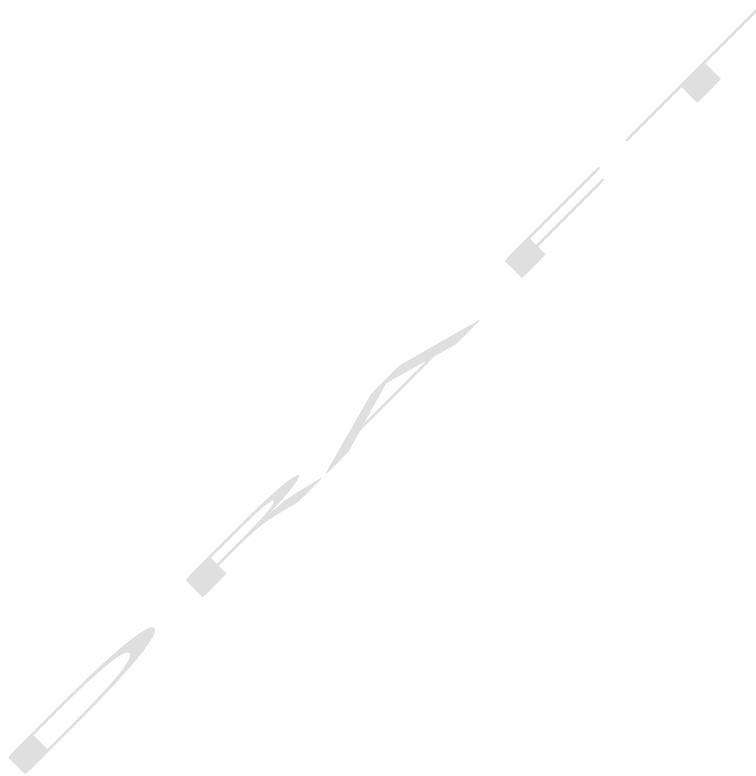
1. To ensure the commercial use of parks occurs in ways that does not compromise park values, that encourages use of parks where they add to the enjoyment and experience of park users, is consistent with the principles for park management and in accordance with the Reserves Act and any relevant bylaws.

Te Kaupapa Here / Policy

- 11.2.3.1 Subject to the Reserves Act and any relevant bylaws, the assessment of an application for a commercial activity should consider:

¹⁴ Note: although out of scope of this plan, approval may also be required under the council's Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015

1. the relevance of the objectives and authorisation assessment approach in section 11.2.2
2. whether the activity has a community benefit component that is compatible with the reserve classification, park values and park information in Part D
3. how the activity activates a park and/or enhances park users' experience of the park.



11.2.4 Rīhi me ngā raihana hāpori / Community leases and licences

Tuapapa / Background

Leases and licences provide for the occupation of space in a park and are the most common forms of authorisation granted to a person or voluntary organisation that is occupying or using part of a park.

Leases and licences may be granted over Reserves Act and LGA land.

The Reserves Act prescribes when and how leasing and licencing may be approved on reserve land according to its classification or purpose. Authorisation in accordance with the relevant provisions under the Act is a statutory requirement.

The Community Occupancy Guidelines 2012 (currently under review) have been developed to assist local boards in making decisions regarding the allocation of community occupancy agreements and to provide an overview of standard lease and licence terms and conditions. The guidelines are also intended to provide community groups wishing to apply for a community occupancy agreement an overview of eligibility criteria and the application process.

There are a variety of lease and licence arrangements currently in place on Waiheke. These enable a range of recreational and community activities to operate on parks including organised sports clubs, community support services, community gardens, and arts and cultural activities.

Part D, covering the individual parks, identifies where leasing or licensing activities are contemplated on a park, but it does not always identify specifics on current lessees or licensees. This is to ensure this management plan remains relevant over its lifespan. So, while it is specific enough to contemplate the activity or group of activities for which a lease or licence can be granted, it also provides flexibility should changes be required at the time a lease or licence expires. For example, it is recognised that Ostend Domain contemplates leases to a couple of organised sports groups and Anzac Reserve contemplates leases that provide community services.

Financial sustainability is a concern of not for profit sporting and community groups located on parks as they need to meet the increasing operating costs of their facilities. Ancillary fund-raising activities are likely to form part of leasing proposals for these groups.

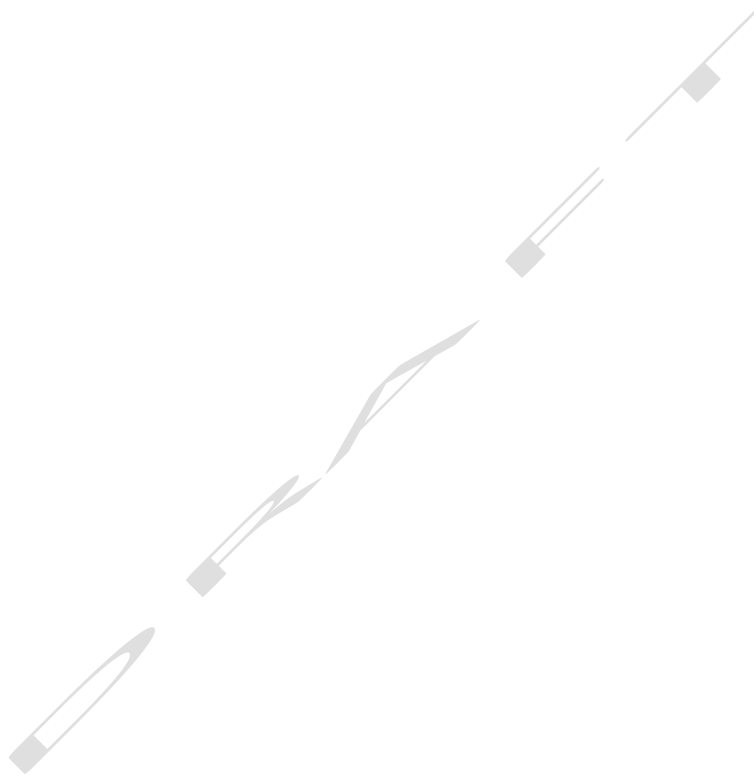
Assessments of lease and licence proposals may also need to consider other relevant policies within this plan. For example, if this includes a new building, the policies relating to buildings and park development will apply.

Te Whāinga / Objective

1. To consider the protection of park values, and where relevant, the level of provision of open space when considering any lease or licence arrangements.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.2.4.1 The assessment of an application for a lease or licence should consider the relevance of the objectives and authorisation assessment approach in 11.2.2.
- 11.2.4.2 Where relevant, when assessing proposals for a community lease or licence consider any reduction in open space and impact on the functionality of the park.



11.2.5 Ngā kaupapa whakahaere [tbc]/ Events and activation

Tuapapa / Background

Waiheke parks host a range of events, from small private events like weddings to large public events which showcase the area. Auckland Council's Events Policy sets out why and how Auckland Council is involved in events.

The benefits of events include:

- bringing people together to share memorable experiences
- celebrating Auckland and its people
- commemorating and respecting important occasions
- profiling Waiheke and the Auckland Region
- invigorating the economy.

The local board manages events through a landowner approval process and the relevant bylaws (for example Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015), to minimise adverse impacts on other users, neighbours and the park itself.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To maximise community use of parks through events which are consistent with the park values and provide benefit to park users and the community.
2. To ensure where events include a commercial component, that this use of the park occurs in a way that is consistent with park values (refer to Section 6).

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.2.5.1 The assessment of event proposals should consider the relevance of the objectives and authorisation assessment approach in section 11.2.2 and the following:
1. the numbers of participants or size of group/s involved
 2. the location of the activity
 3. timing of the activity, including duration, time of day, season or time of year
 4. consistency with other approved park authorisations, leases and licences
 5. likely impact of the of the activity on the park and other park users
 6. the requirement for rest periods for popular event locations where grass surfaces need time to recover and/or the local community can enjoy the park.

11.2.6 Wāhi noho mō te pō / Overnight Accommodation

Tuapapa / Background

Overnight accommodation on parks and reserves can be regulated by the council through a combination of the Reserves Act 1977, Local Government Act 2002 and Freedom Camping Act 2011, and any bylaws made under these Acts¹⁵.

Reserves Act 1977

Section 44 of the Reserves Act does not permit use of a reserve for personal accommodation, including camping, unless an exception under the Act applies.

Exceptions can apply where consent is granted by the Minister of Conservation (currently delegated to Auckland Council), or if the exception is defined in Part D under the individual park section of this management plan.

Part D does not provide for overnight accommodation on Waiheke parks, with the exception of Catherine Mitchell Reserve which provides hostel accommodation and potentially may provide camping in the future. Camping is also provided in Whakanewha Regional Park, but this is outside the scope of this plan.

Local Government Act 2002

The Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013, enacted under the Local Government Act, currently prohibits staying in a tent overnight in a **park** unless prior written approval has been obtained from Auckland Council.

Freedom Camping Act 2011

The Freedom Camping Act generally allows people to camp overnight in tents or vehicles on **public land**, unless it has been restricted or prohibited in a bylaw or other enactment.

The Auckland Council Freedom Camping Bylaw 2015 currently prohibits overnight accommodation in vehicles except in designated areas.

There are no designated Freedom Camping sites on Waiheke. However, a number of Waiheke parks have become popular with freedom campers. Illegal camping creates tension with residents and other park users, and places pressure on the island's limited resources such as the supply of fresh water and the disposal of wastewater on-site.

Te Whāinga / Objective

1. To manage overnight accommodation on parks in accordance with section 44 of the Reserves Act and any relevant bylaws, or within leased and council facilities in parks identified in Part D, Volume 2.

¹⁵ Currently the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw, and Freedom Camping Bylaw.

11.2.7 Ngā tohu me ngā kōhatu maharatanga me te rui pungarehu /

Plaques and memorials and the scattering of ashes

Tuapapa / Background

Parks are often seen as a desirable place to commemorate and remember people and events, and scatter ashes. However, memorials, commemorative plaques and dedicated structures within parks can create a feeling of exclusivity. The atmosphere created by the presence of these is not always conducive to the use and enjoyment of the park by the general public. Careful consideration needs to be given to the quantity and location of plaques and memorials to ensure they do not detract from the natural setting or create a proliferation of commemorative elements in a park.

Memorial plantings, without plaques, that are part of an approved planting programme are considered to be a more suitable way to commemorate people and events.

Scattering of ashes is a very personal and sensitive matter. Different cultures have different ways of dealing with cremation and the disposal of ashes. Dispersal of ashes in waterways is a special part of the cultural beliefs of some cultural groups. It is, however, culturally inappropriate for Māori. Ashes can affect grass on sports fields and the health of plants within public gardens.

Ngā Whāinga / Objectives

1. To generally not allow personal memorials or plaques to be located on parks.
2. To consider commemorative memorials, plaques, gardens and structures associated with a person or event of particular significance.
3. To respect cultural sensitivities around the scattering of ashes on Waiheke parks and ensure Reserves Act obligations to mana whenua are given effect to.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

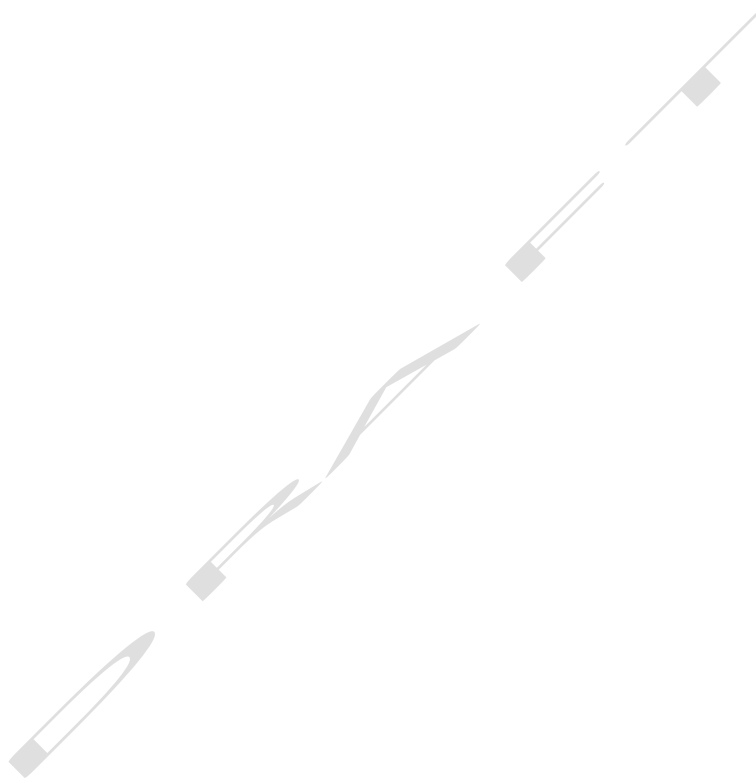
11.2.7.1 The assessment of applications for plaques and memorial structures should consider the relevance of the objectives and authorisation assessment approach in section 11.2.2. They should not detract from the character of the park or enjoyment of the public and will generally be in recognition of:

1. an historical figure or a person or group of particular significance to the park or locality
2. a significant cultural landscape or place, or
3. a significant event¹⁶.

¹⁶ These events may include significant events to mana whenua, the opening or unveiling of the park or major facility on a park, visits by Royalty, Heads of State and other dignitaries, commemoration of international, national and local events, anniversaries of community organisations and other events of a civic nature may be considered appropriate for formal recognition.

11.2.7.2 Enable memorial plantings (without plaques) on parks where they are part of a council approved planting programme.

11.2.7.3 The scattering of ashes on parks is generally considered to be inappropriate, including ceremonies that utilise parks to deposit ashes into waterways or the ocean.



11.2.8 Ngā momo ratonga tūmatanui, tūmataiti hoki / Public and private utilities

Tuapapa / Background

As Waiheke grows and intensifies, the demand to place public and private utilities on parks such as private stormwater infrastructure, has increased. Parks can be perceived as convenient and logical places to locate both above and underground utilities. The location of public stormwater and wastewater underground pipes in local parks also means that new connections into the network arising from adjacent residential development often have to be built within the park.

Utilities often result in permanent loss of parkland, a decrease in visual and physical amenity, restrictions on the future use and development of the park for recreation purposes and degradation of park values. Above and underground infrastructure on parks can have adverse impacts on public enjoyment of parks either as a result of ongoing operational side effects, such as noise or odour, or during utility maintenance activities.

The cumulative impact of non-recreational infrastructure has the potential for parkland to become effectively disposed of or unusable for recreational and community use.

Section 48 of the Reserves Act prescribes how easements for utilities will be considered and when the proposal will require public notification.

Section 48A of the Act addresses how proposals for telecommunication stations will be assessed and when public notification will be triggered.

Authorising public and private utilities to be constructed within parks can be undertaken to enable growth, unlock private land for development, or provide essential services like energy, telecommunications, water supply, waste and stormwater disposal.

On Waiheke, there are several locations on parkland, where important civil defence and emergency management infrastructure is located on local parks. For an island such as Waiheke, the continued provision of this infrastructure is very important.

Waiheke parks are not provided by council as convenient locations for non-recreational infrastructure. It is important that utility maintenance and operations protect park values, and that any necessary new utilities are properly assessed and approved and are sited carefully to avoid future problems for park use, development and utility management.

It is important to note that reserves specifically acquired for utility purposes, such as drainage reserves, are outside the scope of this plan as decision making for these reserves sits with council's governing body.

Ngā Whāinga / Objective

1. To ensure, as far as possible, that parks remain unencumbered by utility structures and services that restrict or prevent future park use and development.
2. To support the reasonable location of civil defence, emergency management and public safety infrastructure on parks such as tsunami sirens and Safeswim communication.

Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies

- 11.2.8.1 Installation of utility structures and services on parks will not be considered except where they cannot be reasonably located outside of the park, or specifically provided as a purpose for which the land is held.
- 11.2.8.2 Assessment of an application to locate utility structures or services on a park will consider the objectives and authorisation assessment approach in section 11.2.2.
- 11.2.8.3 The assessment of applications for utility structures or services will consider alternative locations within the park where potential impacts on the park can be minimised. Potential measures to minimise impact can include:
1. whether it could reasonably be built on another park with significantly less potential negative impacts
 2. avoiding locations that compromise the park's function or future development and use of the park or recreation access to and from water.
 3. reducing the footprint of utility structures where feasible.
 4. locating or clustering around the perimeter of the park or co-siting with existing compatible park and utility structures
 5. options to hide, screen or improve the visual impact of infrastructure
 6. structures that support other park use such as seating.
- 11.2.8.4 Allow existing utility structures and services to remain on parks (subject to any provisions or agreements regarding termination or expiry of lease, easement or right of way).
- 11.2.8.5 Enable the reasonable location of civil defence, emergency management and public safety infrastructure on parks such as tsunami sirens and Safeswim communication. Ensure placement balances the impact on park values and effectiveness of the infrastructure.

Puka 1 - Ngā Āpiti hanga

Volume 1- Appendices

Āpiti hanga A: Ētahi atu tuhinga ārahi /

Appendix A: Guiding Documents

- Auckland Council Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region
- Auckland Council Community Facilities Network Plan 2015
- Auckland Council Parks and Open Space Acquisition Policy
- Auckland Council Sports Investment Plan 2019 – 2039
- Auckland Council sportsfield capacity work
- Auckland Council State of Play report – Waiheke Local Board (refresh 2017)
- Auckland Council Thriving Communities Action Plan 2014
- Auckland Council Weed Management Policy for parks and open spaces
- Auckland Council, Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland, 2017
- Auckland Council's Māori Responsiveness Framework
- Auckland Design Manual (provides advice for developing, designing and building; and includes guidance for design for safety, Māori design, universal design and health, activity and wellbeing)
- Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan
- Auckland Sport and Recreation Strategic Action Plan
- Auckland Council, Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Plan 2020
- Auckland Unitary Plan – Open Space Zone objectives and rules
- Auckland's Urban Ngahere (Forest) Strategy 2018
- Mana whenua documents, such as iwi management plans and relationship agreements
- Non-statutory concept and masterplans developed for parks and reserves on Waiheke. Current examples are Alison Park Concept Plan, Little Oneroa Reserve – concept plan (draft)
- Waiheke Local Board, Essentially Waiheke (Refresh 2016)
- Waiheke Local Board, Recreation Waiheke, Waiheke's Open Space Network Plan 2012

Āpitianga B: Ngā ture ā-rohe mai i te tau 2021 /

Appendix B: Bylaws as of 2021¹⁷

Bylaw	What it covers
Alcohol Control Bylaw 2014	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> controls the consumption or possession of alcohol in public places through alcohol bans
Animal Management Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> specifies responsible horse-riding standards for public parks and beaches requires every person wanting to keep bees or graze stock in a public park to get permission from the council.
Dog Management Bylaw 2012	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> states where dogs are allowed under control on and off a leash, and where dogs are not allowed requires dog owners to immediately remove and appropriately dispose of their dog's faeces
Freedom Camping Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> prohibits freedom camping, except in designated areas. freedom camping in designated areas must be in accordance with any conditions applicable for that area
Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> includes rules around behaviour that puts public safety at risk or causes a nuisance, damage or obstruction, or interferes with any other person in their use or enjoyment of that public place additional controls cover: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - use of public places - closing a park or beach - temporarily restricting recreational activities, and - driving or parking vehicles on parks and beaches
Signage Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> includes rules around signage on public open spaces
Trading and Events in Public Places Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> covers the regulation and management of commercial activities and events that use public places in a way that is fair and consistent requires appropriate approvals for trading activity in a park and specifies what matters need to be considered in assessment of trading activity and events
Traffic Bylaw 2015	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> enables vehicles to be prohibited or restricted in public places where necessary

¹⁷ Please always check to Auckland Council website for the most up-to-date version of the applicable bylaws.

Āpitihanga C: Ngā Mātāpono Hoahoa a Te Aranga /

Appendix C: Te Aranga Design Principles

Mana:

The status of iwi and hapū as mana whenua is recognised and respected. The principle of mana is that mana whenua are enabled to determine how they are to be involved.

For example:

- exploring with mana whenua the opportunities for them to be involved in parks in ways which enable expression of kaitiakitanga, including but not limited to, developing processes so that mana whenua can effectively contribute to council decision making
- enabling the appropriate recognition and consideration of mana whenua traditional practices and protocols within parks management.
- sustain the mauri (life force) of taonga within parks by working with mana whenua in their role as kaitiaki
- potential for harvesting of plants (such as flax), or for on-going maintenance contracts
- cultural monitoring during any construction or excavation works and mana whenua inspection of environmental controls
- mana whenua providing karakia for site blessing to enhance overall significance of site.

Taiao:

The natural environment is protected, restored and/or enhanced.

For example:

- avoiding the mixing of contaminated water into marine and freshwater receiving environments aligns with the principles of Taiao and Mauri Tu
- avoiding mixing waters from different sources
- acknowledging the importance of water by managing stormwater on site
- restoring the mauri of stormwater (treatment of stormwater) by passing it through land before it is released into natural waterbodies
- using plants native to the Auckland region and location-specific and eco-sourced where possible
- long term strategy to replace exotic plants with native species
- protecting the habitats of edible plants and native marine life which are traditional sources of food for local Māori
- restoring a buffer of native vegetation alongside waterways, wetlands and remnant vegetation
- daylighting or naturalising streams

Mauri Tu:

Environmental health is protected, maintained and/or enhanced.

For example:

- the use of organic fertilisers and herbicides and provision for fish passage aligns with the principles of both Taiao and Mauri Tu
- hand weeding and hand maintenance are preferred
- including or reinstating or improving health of remnant landmark species of the region
- providing native habitat for traditional flora and fauna, including fish passage where appropriate
- allowing the use of non-threatened materials for cultural use by mana whenua.

Ahi kā:

Iwi/hapū have a living and enduring presence and are secure and valued within their rohe. For example:

- urupā (traditional burial grounds) are commonly located near watercourses and riparian/coastal margins. In alignment with Ahi kā, extra care should be taken when excavating near these zones
- providing opportunity for mana whenua to supply native seedling stock and /or undertake maintenance recognising opportunity for mana whenua to ensure their ahi kā is upheld
- facilitating mana whenua making a tangible contribution to the community through planting days.

Mahi Toi:

Iwi/hapū narratives are captured and expressed creatively and appropriately.

For example:

- enlisting mana whenua to provide cultural narrative prior to works can provide workers with an understanding of the rich cultural history and significance of the area. This aligns with Mahi Toi and Tohu
- cultural narratives can be incorporated into signage, buildings, park infrastructure
- identifying, mapping and assessing mana whenua values (ancestral lands, water, sites and landscapes of significance and other taonga) associated with each park.

Tohu:

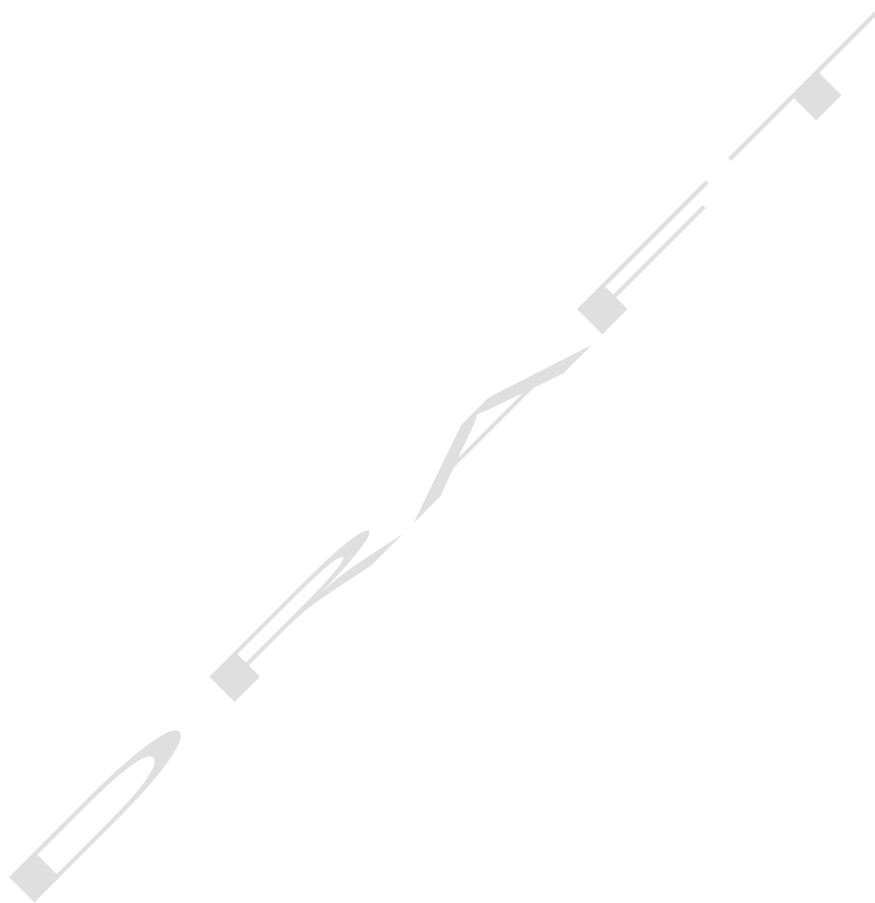
Mana whenua significant sites and cultural landscapes and landmarks are acknowledged by:

- recognition of tohu, including wāhi tapu, maunga, awa, puna, mahinga kai and ancestral kainga
- allowing visual connection to significant sites to be created, preserved and enhanced
- identifying the wider cultural landmarks and associated narratives able to enable them to inform building / spatial orientation and general design responses
- using heritage trails, markers and interpretation boards to 'tell the story'.

Whakapapa:

Māori names are celebrated through:

- recognising and celebrating of the significance of mana whenua ancestral names
- recognising ancestral names as entry points for exploring and honouring tūpuna, historical narratives and customary practises associated with development sites and their ability to enhance connections to sense of place
- ensuring that mana whenua consultation and research on the use of correct ancestral names, including macrons, is undertaken
- recognising traditional place names through signage and wayfinding
- using accurate and appropriate names to inform design processes.



Āpitianga D: Ngā Whakamārama /

Appendix D: Definitions

Active transport	in terms of parks planning refers to modes of transport that require a person to be physically active, for example walking, running, cycling or scootering
Activating parks	assets, activities, programmes or events that are designed to encourage use and enjoyment of a park; can be temporary or permanent
Activation	Activations are organised programmes, events or activities to give people new and interesting chances to play, have fun, and be active in their local parks
Administering body	in relation to this plan means the local board, appointed under this Act or any corresponding former Act to control and manage that reserve or in which or in whom that reserve is vested under this Act or under any other Act or any corresponding former Act; and includes any Minister of the Crown (other than the Minister of Conservation) so appointed
All-ability	providing for people with a range of abilities that may relate to age, or physical, mental or financial capacity
Ancillary activities / services / uses / infrastructure	Activities / services/ uses/ infrastructure necessary to support or supplementary to the primary activities or operation of a group or organisation
Animal	any mammal, bird, reptile, amphibian, fish (including shellfish) or related organism, insect, crustacean, or organism of every kind; but does not include a human being
Archaeological Site	a place associated with pre-1900 human activity, where there may be evidence relating to the history of New Zealand. However, a place associated with post-1900 human activity may be gazetted as an archaeological site under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014
Biodiversity	refers to the range and diversity of the native or indigenous flora and fauna on the parks
Boat	means every description of vessel (including barges, rafts, lighters, and like vessels) used in navigation, however propelled
Building	a structure with a roof and walls standing permanently in one place, examples on parks include clubrooms, community halls, toilet blocks and storage facilities
Bylaws	refers to bylaws authorised by Acts of parliament to be made by Auckland Council that apply to Auckland

Common Marine and Coastal Area	<p>all the land and water on the seaward side of the line of mean high-water springs to the outer limits of the territorial sea. This excludes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (a) specified freehold land located in that area; and (b) any area that is owned by the Crown and has the status of any of the following kinds: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (i) a conservation area within the meaning of section 2(1) of the Conservation Act 1987: (ii) a national park within the meaning of section 2 of the National Parks Act 1980: (iii) a reserve within the meaning of section 2(1) of the Reserves Act
Commercial activities	any activity undertaken on a park which involves an element of personal financial gain or benefit by the person or persons undertaking it, over and above the benefit generally gained by the public
Community group or organisation	<p>a non-profit organisation or association of persons who have the primary aim of working to provide services and benefits to the community</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • any funds generated are used to maintain and develop the organisation to support its community services and activities • has open membership criteria • restrictions are not imposed, such as setting membership or participation fees at a level that exclude most people who might want to participate
Concept plans	values-based plans that prescribe the long-term vision for the park in terms of the intrinsic value to be protected and the general development and activity intentions for the park
Crown land	has the same meaning as in the Land Act 1948
Development Plans	plans that prescribe the detailed layout of the park as a preliminary to developing contract architectural, engineering or landscape drawings
Easement	A legal right to use the land of another, in a particular way for some limited specified purpose, without any right to occupation or possession. Examples include rights of way, right to convey; electricity, stormwater or wastewater
Encroachment	the unauthorised occupation or use of any part of a park or reserve

Event	a significant occurrence, social gathering (private or public) or activity, happening at a determinable time and place
Filming	the use of land and buildings for the purpose of commercial video and film production and includes the setting up and dismantling of film sets and associated facilities for staff
Foreshore	all land lying between the high-water mark of the sea at ordinary spring tides and its low-water mark at ordinary spring tides
Freedom Camping	has the meaning given by section 5 of the Freedom Camping Act 2011
Greenways	connected pathways separated from roads that provide for safe walking, cycling and other forms of recreation such as horse riding. They provide access to places such as schools, libraries, shopping, and public transport nodes, and have environmental benefits
Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga	means the Crown entity established by section 9 of the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014, previously known as the Historic Places Trust
Infrastructure	all built structures on the parks including roads, vehicle parking areas, tracks, visitor facilities, signs, recreational furniture (such as seats) and operational facilities
Interpretation	a form of communication that seeks to engage park visitors on a topic, such as the parks history. Can be achieved through signs, displays, guided walks, audio visuals, etc
Iwi	a Māori tribe, usually containing a number of hapū with a common ancestor
Key stakeholders	groups or individuals that have a particular non-statutory interest in a park/s or the outcomes of a project, programme or activity
Kōiwi	human skeletal remains
Lease	<p>a lease¹⁸ grants an interest in the land that gives exclusive possession of land for specified activities.</p> <p>(a) means—</p> <p>(i) a grant of an interest in land that—</p> <p>(A) gives exclusive possession of the land; and</p> <p>(B) makes provision for any activity on the land that the lessee is permitted to carry out:</p> <p>(ii) any document purporting to be a lease (whether or not the document gives the lessee exclusive possession of the land concerned) but</p>

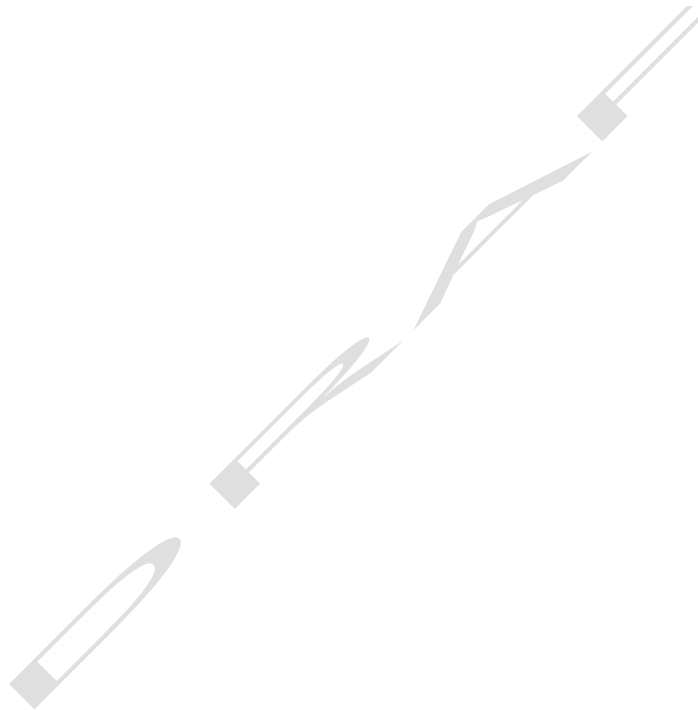
¹⁸ Refer to Reserves Act s.2 Interpretation

	(b) does not include a licence referred to below; —
Licence	<p>a licence¹⁹ gives a non-exclusive interest in land, or a grant that make provision for specified activities</p> <p>(a) means—</p> <p>(i) a profit à prendre (<i>The right of persons to share in the land owned by another.</i>) or any other grant that gives a non-exclusive interest in land; or</p> <p>(ii) a grant that makes provision for any activity on the land that the licensee is permitted to carry out; and</p> <p>(b) includes—</p> <p>(i) any document purporting to be a licence (whether or not the licence gives an interest, or makes any provision, referred to in paragraph (a)).</p>
Mahi toi	Māori art or craft
Mana Whenua	customary authority exercised by an iwi or hapū or individual in an identified area
Mean High Water Springs	MHWS is a dynamic boundary which is the average height of successive high tides when the tidal range is the greatest (i.e. average height of spring tides)
Micromobility	Micromobility is the use of small mobility devices designed to carry one or two people, or 'last mile' deliveries. E-scooters, bicycles and e-bikes are all examples
Park	<p>any reference to a park in this plan.</p> <p>a) refers to land set apart for public purposes in accordance with a provision of the Reserves Act,</p> <p>b) is assumed to include land held under the Local Government Act that is managed by council as park, unless otherwise specified.</p>
Pathogens	any agent (usually a microbe) that causes a disease. Pathogens can attack native flora and fauna, and spread autonomously by water or air, or vectored by animal and human activities.
Permit	<p>in relation to section 59A of the Reserves Act,—</p> <p>(a) means a grant of rights to carry out an activity that does not require an interest in land; and</p> <p>(b) includes any authorisation or licence granted before the commencement of this definition that granted similar rights.</p>
Plant	any angiosperm, gymnosperm, fern, or fern ally; and includes any moss, liverwort, algae, fungus, or related organism

¹⁹ Refer to Reserves Act s.2 Interpretation

Rāhui	In Māori culture, a rāhui is a form of tapu restricting access to, or use of, an area or resource by the kaitiakitanga of the area.
Rangatiratanga	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. chieftainship, right to exercise authority, chiefly autonomy, chiefly authority, ownership, leadership of a social group, domain of the rangatira, noble birth, attributes of a chief. 2. kingdom, realm, sovereignty, principality, self-determination, self-management - connotations extending the original meaning of the word resulting from Bible and Treaty of Waitangi translations.
Road	a road that is formed and maintained for vehicle use by the public.
Significant	an effect that is noticeable and will have a serious adverse impact on the environment
Social enterprise	is an organisation that has a social, cultural, or environmental mission, that derives a substantial portion of its income from trade, and that reinvests the majority of its profit/surplus in the fulfilment of its mission.
Spatial Plan	a visual illustration of the intended future layout of a park which will consider the park's values and any relevant environmental constraints and may show the location, form and mix of soft and hard infrastructure. This can be achieved through a number of vehicles including a concept plan, development plan or masterplan.
Structure	includes any construction or framework, building, equipment, device or facility, made by people and fixed to the land or another structure.
Tāmaki Makaurau	the Māori name for the Auckland region.
Taonga	means anything highly prized or treasured, tangible or intangible that contributes to Māori hauora (long term wellbeing). The term equates roughly to the concept of a resource, but incorporates a range of social, economic and cultural associations. Included, for example, are te reo (the Māori language), wāhi tapu, waterways, fishing grounds, mountains and place names.
Tikanga	correct procedure, custom, lore, method, way, plan, practice, convention, protocol. The customary system of values and practices that have developed over time and are deeply embedded in the social context.
Utilities	refers to network utilities such as telecommunication, radio communication and electricity infrastructure.

Vehicle	a contrivance equipped with wheels or revolving runners upon which it moves or is moved; and includes a contrivance from which the road wheels or revolving runners have been removed
Voluntary Organisation	any body of persons (whether incorporated or not) not formed for private profit
Wāhi tapu	Māori sacred place, sacred site - a place subject to long-term ritual restrictions on access or use, e.g. a burial ground, a battle site or a place where tapu objects were placed.
Wildlife	all animals that are living in a wild state; but does not include any animals of any species for the time being specified in Schedule 6 of the Wildlife Act 1953
Within the existing footprint	means the building structure and is defined by the perimeter of the building plan or in the case of the lease the boundary provided on the lease plan. Generally parking areas, landscaping and other non-building facilities are not included in the building footprint.



Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan

Volume 1

October 2021

Find out more: **phone 09 3010101**
or visit **aucklandcouncil.govt.nz**



ATTACHMENT B

DRAFT WAIHEKE LOCAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN – VOL 2 (AS NOTIFIED)

**Mahere Whakatauirā Mana Whakahaere
Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe o Waiheke
Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management
Plan**

**Volume 2
Including Appendices**



Draft plan October 2021 – for local board approval

Rārangi Upoko

Contents

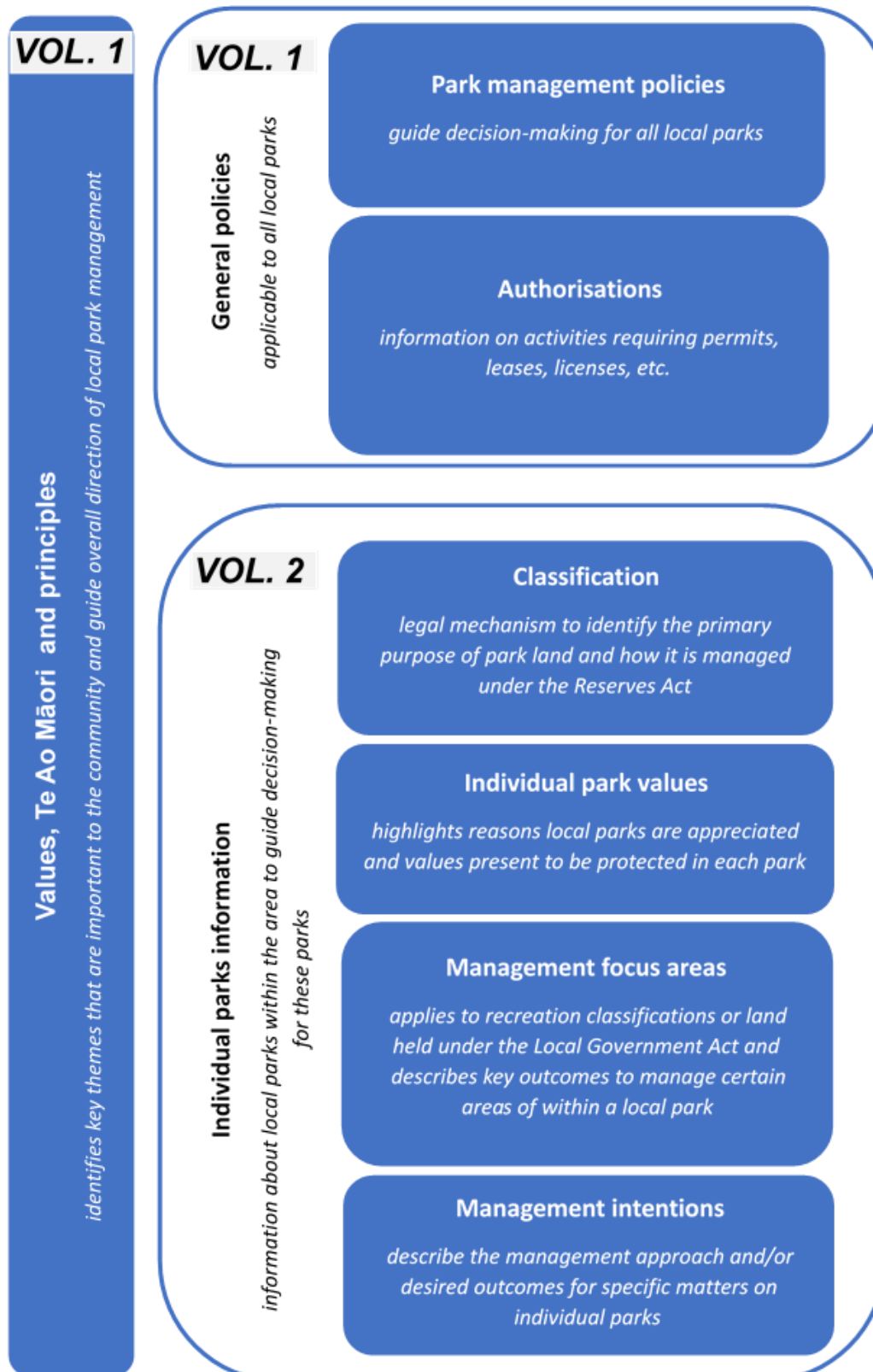
12 Ngā Papa Rēhia Tū Takitahi.....	6
12.1 Taura mō ngā papa rēhia tū takitahi.....	7
12.2 [new heading]	10
12.3 Individual parks sheets	11
Alison Park	11
Anzac Bay Reserve	13
Anzac Reserve.....	14
Arran Bay Esplanade Reserve	16
Awaawaroa Esplanade Reserve	17
Awaawaroa Historic Reserve	18
Awaawaroa Wetland Reserve and Awaawaroa Road Reserve.....	19
Belle Terrace Foreshore Reserve.....	21
Burrell South Reserve.....	22
Catherine Mitchell Reserve.....	23
Church Bay Esplanade Reserve	24
Citrus Corner	26
Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway	27
Cowes Bay Esplanade Reserve	28
Crosby Reserve.....	29
Fourth Avenue Reserve	30
Garratt Road Accessway	31
Glen Brook Reserve	32
Goodwin North Reserve	33
Goodwin South Reserve	34
Gordons Road Esplanade Reserve	35
Great Barrier Foreshore Reserve	36
Great Barrier Road Esplanade Reserve.....	37
Hekerua Bay Foreshore Reserve 1	38
Hill Road Crescent Road Accessway	41
Homersham Reserve.....	39
Junction Road Reserve	40
Kennedy Point Reserve	41
Kennedy Reserve	43
Kiwi Moa Accessway	44
Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve	45
Kuakarau Bay Forest	47
Little Oneroa Reserve	48
Makora South Reserve.....	50
Mary Wilson Reserve	52
Matapana Reserve.....	53
Matiatia Owhanake Walkway	55
Mawhitipana Reserve.....	56
McKenzie Reserve.....	57
Mitchell Reserve	59
Musson Drive Access Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Accessways	60
Neil Avenue Bush Reserve	61
Newton Reserve	62
Nikau Reserve	63

Ocean View Road Reserve	64
Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve, Te Toki Reserve and Wharf Reserve	65
Omiha Beach Reserve	67
Oneroa Beach Reserve Accessway	68
Oneroa Beach Reserve	69
Orapiu Road Esplanade Reserves	70
Ostend Domain	71
Owhanake Matiatia Walkway	73
Owhanake Reserve	75
Pakihi Point Cemetery Reserve	76
Palm Beach Reserve	77
Park Point Walkway	78
Park Road Reserve	80
Piritaha Esplanade Reserve	81
Pohutukawa Reserve, Onetangi	82
Pukeatua Reserve (Trig Hill Farm Reserve)	83
Putiki Reserve	84
Sandy Bay Esplanade Reserve	86
Sea View Esplanade Reserve	87
Sea View Road Reserve	88
Squirells Reserve	89
Surfdale Hall Reserve and Foreshore	90
Surfdale Reserve Accessway	92
Te Aroha Accessway Reserve	93
Te Awaawa O Makoha	95
Te Huruhi Bay Reserve	96
Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve and Day's Landing Reserve	98
Te Matuku Stockyard Reserve	107
Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve	109
Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway	110
Third Reserve	111
Tin Boat Reserve	112
Victoria Reserve	114
Waikare Reserve Accessway	116
Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve	117
Wairua South Reserve	118
Watters Glen	119
Wharf Road Esplanade Reserve	120
Wilma Foreshore Reserve	121
Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve	122
Woodside Bay Esplanade	123
Volume 2 - Appendices	124
Appendix E: Parks covered by existing reserve management plans to be superseded ..	124
Appendix F: What the public value about Waiheke parks	127
Appendix G: Kōrero mō ngā mahi a te rēhia /	129
Appendix H: Parks out of scope of the local parks management plan	132

12 Ngā Papa Rēhia Tū Takitahi

Individual Parks

This section covers the 96 local parks on Waiheke Island included in this plan. Information about each park is presented on individual sheets in alphabetical order. Please note the information about individual parks need to be read in conjunction with the General policies in Volume 1 of this plan. The diagram below shows the different volumes and sections of this plan and how they relate to each other.



12.1 Tauira mō ngā papa rēhia tū takitahi

How to use the individual parks template

The following template explains how the content of the individual park sheets have been populated, including reference documents.

Example Park



Note 1: Refer to the separate key for the map on page 10. The boundary colour to a parcel or group of parcels identifies the classification. For example, blue is a recreation reserve, and green is a scenic reserve. The hatching shows management focus areas for land classified as recreation reserve or land held under the Local Government Act. In this example the recreation reserve has an informal recreation management focus.

Note 2: Other local parks that are adjacent to, or close to a park will also be shown on the map. In this example Oneroa Beach Reserve can be seen on the western side of the map. In addition, road reserves may also be shown adjacent to a park where they function as park (shown with a red outline).

Note 3: The scale of the maps varies depending on the size and configuration of the park.

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Example: 100 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

- Street address from Auckland Council geographic information system (GIS)
- **Note:** Some parks don't have a street number

PARK AREA (m² or ha)

This is determined by whether the park is over a ha.

Example 1: 3.7602

- *This is the total area in ha of all parcels that make up the park.*

Example 2: 2,693

- *This is the total area in m² of all parcels that make up the park.*

LAND STATUS

Example 1:

Recreation Reserve

Section 2 SO 474183

Example 2:

Subject to the Local Government 2002

Section 2 SO 474183

- *The land status is the parcels legal description. This includes the lot number and Reserves Act classification or identifies that the parcel is held under the LGA.*

LEASES & LICENCES

Example: Current or contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints for:

Organised sport and facilities including lawn bowls and petanque (recreation reserve)

- *This section identifies the types of leases and licence activities that are contemplated within existing lease area footprints. It will generally reflect the current lease/licence activities on the park and identify the land classification where these types of lease or licence activities can occur i.e. recreation reserve or local purpose (community use) reserve.*
- **Note:** *if new future leases types/activities are known/anticipated these will be identified/contemplated in the management intention section.*

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

This section identifies areas of cultural significance to mana whenua. The examples below show the different levels of information and how it will be displayed. All examples emphasise the need to discuss potential impacts on cultural values with mana whenua

Example 1: Area of Cultural Significance – refer to mana whenua.

This indicates areas that are likely to have significance for mana whenua. For example,

many coastal or estuarine areas on Waiheke may have been traditional food gathering or fishing areas, transportation routes or part of a wider cultural landscapes. This information is often not recorded or available to the public.

- **Example 2:** Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

This indicates a recorded Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI) site of Māori origin. For example, common CHI sites on Waiheke are middens, pits, and terraces.

- **Example 3 -** Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin including pā site (CHI #9620) partially located within the reserve - refer to Mana whenua

This indicates in more detail a significant or unique recorded CHI site. This level of detail is reserved for larger or more prominent recorded sites.

- **Example 4 -** Refer to mana whenua.

'Refer to mana whenua' will be displayed when an area or specific site of cultural value has not been identified. Mana whenua may not always want to indicate or publicise areas or sites of cultural significance. Therefore, it is important to refer to mana whenua to ensure activities on parks can avoid impact on cultural values where no specific information is given in this section.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

This section outlines a list of key recreational activities currently associated with the park. The impact on these need to be considered alongside other park values when approving/determining what activities can take place on parks. Refer to the table in Appendix G later in Part D for descriptions of these values.

This is not an exhaustive list or the only recreational values for a park but is intended to be a start point that indicates known prominent values associated with that park.

Example: Beach access, walking trails

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

Example 1: WF11 Kauri podocarp

broadleaved forest

Example 2: High quality native vegetation including Kauri forest remnant at the east end, which includes mature Kauri – oldest estimated at 300yrs

- *This section is predominantly populated from data contained in the **Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland 2017**. The document describes 36 terrestrial and wetland ecosystems in the Auckland region and is based on the national ecosystem classification system. The description in example 1 above **WF11 Kauri podocarp broadleaved forest** relates to the relevant section in the document which provides details on ICUN threat status (e.g. least concern, venerable, endangered, critically endangers, collapse). as well as distribution, characteristics, threats etc.*
- *Some parks may have additional information as described in example 2 where additional information on specific or unique known natural values may be useful.*
- **Note:** *Most parks by virtue have a variety of natural values the intention of this section is to identify known significant or unique values that may not be covered by the Hauraki Gulf Islands District Plan Significant Ecological Area overlays.*

HERITAGE VALUES

Example: Historic Grave – Pierre De Norrie (CHI# 10123)

- *This section identifies recorded Cultural Heritage Inventory sites other than sites listed in the Known Cultural Values Section above. Examples include historic graves, military structures, monuments, historic trees, and places.*

OTHER INFORMATION

Example: Contaminated land – Closed Landfill

- *This section covers miscellaneous information specific to the park that may impact use or development.*
- *Environmental monitoring and asset management, monitoring and inspections to ensure safe use by public.*

- *Potential constraints on ground intrusive projects and activities and notification of potential hazards*

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

Example: Unrestricted access to the dune system impacts on the quality of the dunes.

- *This section outlines management issues specific to the particular park.*
- *Not all parks have a specific management issue.*
- **Note:** *this is not intended to be an exhaustive list of general park issues. Issues common to parks in general or to parks that fall under the same management focus area (MFA). These are mostly covered in the general policies or the relevant MFA overview in part C.*

Management Focus

Examples:

- Informal recreation, see 10.2
 - Organised sport and recreation, see 10.5
- Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act or land subject to the LGA. Refer to Section 10.
- *Refer to Section 10 for a comprehensive explanation of how management focus areas apply to parks.*

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- *Management intentions describe the management approach and/or desired outcomes for specific activities/ experiences/ issues on individual parks.*
- *This section may also provide direction on how specific activities should be provided for or what unique features are intended to be retained, maintained, altered, or protected. It also may signal potential development opportunities (if known) that may be considered in the future.*

Example 1: Consider improving the path network as identified in the Alison Park Concept Plan to encourage greater use of the park.

Example 2: Consider additional planting east and west of the stream bank to improve habitat and water quality of the Little Oneroa Stream lagoon.








12.2 [new heading]

Map key




Map Legend:

Reserve Classes

(For parks held under the Reserves Act 1977)


-  Recreation Reserve
-  Scenic Reserve
-  Historic Reserve
-  Local Purpose (Esplanade)
-  Local Purpose (Community Use)
-  Local Purpose (Access)
-  Local Purpose (Other)

Other land status information


-  Land held under the LGA
-  Land under jurisdiction of Auckland Transport as legal road, but managed as part of a park
-  Utility reserve - not included in scope of plan

Management Focus Areas

(for Recreation Reserves or land held under the LGA)

-  Coastal
-  Community and Civic
-  Informal Recreation
-  Protection of the Natural Environment
-  Recreation & Ecological Linkage
-  Organised Sport and Recreation

Easements

-  Indicative location of property easements

12.3 Individual parks sheets

Alison Park



Alison Park - Waiheke

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

100 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (ha)

3.7602

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Section 2 SO 499536

Local Purpose (Community Building) Reserve

Section 1 SO 499536

LEASES & LICENCES

Current and contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints on the Local Purpose (Community Building) Reserve land for:

- Organised environmental education activities and facilities

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation - general
- Connection
- Community leisure and recreation
- Organised sport
- Walking trails

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- WF11 Kauri podocarp, broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Alison Park Concept Plan adopted 26 May 2016.
- Access through the park links Mako Street, Kuaka Road and Ocean View Road.
- 'The Green' as identified in the Alison Park

Concept Plan 2016 is used as a multipurpose area for community activities, including croquet.

- The park supports a number of community plantings and a community garden
- The park is utilised for community events such as the Waiheke Marathon.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Poor drainage limits access through the park and utilisation of low-lying areas in the southwest of the park, particularly in winter months.
2. Poor quality path network and lack of informal paths.
3. The park has become a prominent place for public art to be located. Additional public art therefore has the potential to create visual clutter.
4. Risk of pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback infecting kauri situated at the southern end of the park, and other native vegetation due to proximity to kauri areas.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: The management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Take account of the outcomes and development proposals identified in the Alison Park Concept Plan 2016 when considering future park development.
2. Encourage community events that increase use of the park and establish it as a community hub.
3. Consider improving the path network to encourage greater use of the park.
4. Consider undertaking further planting on steeper slopes in the park to enhance the

natural values and amenity of the park, as well as reduce maintenance requirements.

5. Consider improving the drainage in the southwest corner of the park to ensure access year-round and the provision of future events in this area.
6. Review and potentially rationalise the public art provided on the park, so this does not detract from the intended recreational use of the park.
7. Consider developing a play space in the park as identified in the Alison Park Concept Plan 2016.
8. Support opportunities to protect the park from pathogen incursions such as kauri dieback, including opportunities to discourage public access to the kauri areas.
9. Support opportunities to develop the community plantings and garden on the park.

Anzac Bay Reserve



Anzac Bay Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

29D, 37 and 306 Calais Terrace, Ostend

PARK AREA (m²)

13,732

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 8 DP 73804, Lot 6 DP 173104, Lot 5 DP 174122, Lot 4 DP 201403 and Lot 4 DP 360116

- SA1.3 Saltmarsh sea rush oioi
- The site contains a Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystem

OTHER INFORMATION

- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland/flaxland/rockland
- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Enable opportunities to encourage wetland restoration and protection.

Anzac Reserve



Anzac Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

76 Ostend Road, Ostend

PARK AREA (m²)

9,201

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Community Building) Reserve

Lots 29 – 30 DP 11378

Local Purpose (Community Use) Reserve

Lots 31 - 35 DP 11378

LEASES & LICENCES

Current and contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints:

- Organised artistic and cultural activities and facilities
- Community-based activities, services and associated facilities, including Waiheke Returned Services

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Community leisure and recreation
- Community events
- Informal recreation - general

OTHER INFORMATION

- The Ostend War Memorial Hall is located at the site
- Established community market occurs in the hall and at the park on Saturday mornings.
- Access through the park links Putiki Road and Belgium Street.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Poor drainage limits the use of the park year-round.
2. The community market has outgrown the existing hall as an all-weather structure and is therefore unable to operate at full capacity

in inclement weather conditions.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Develop this park as a community ~~hub~~ focus point by encouraging initiatives and considering opportunities to maximise the use of the open outdoor areas for events and casual public use.
2. Continue to encourage community events such as the community market.
3. Explore options to support year-round use of the park for community events, such as developing an additional all- weather structure.
4. Consider improving the quality of drainage in the park to enable use year-round.

Arran Bay Esplanade Reserve

Arran Bay Esplanade Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

192B Cowes Bay Road

PARK AREA (m²)

255

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 6 DP 168989

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Awaawaroa Esplanade Reserve



Awaawaroa Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

215 Awaawaroa Road, Awaawaroa Bay

PARK AREA (m²)

3713

LAND STATUS

Scenic 19(1)(b) Reserve

Lot 12 DP 313056

HERITAGE VALUES

- None identified

OTHER INFORMATION

- Adjacent to scheduled site of ecological significance – Awaawaroa Bay

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

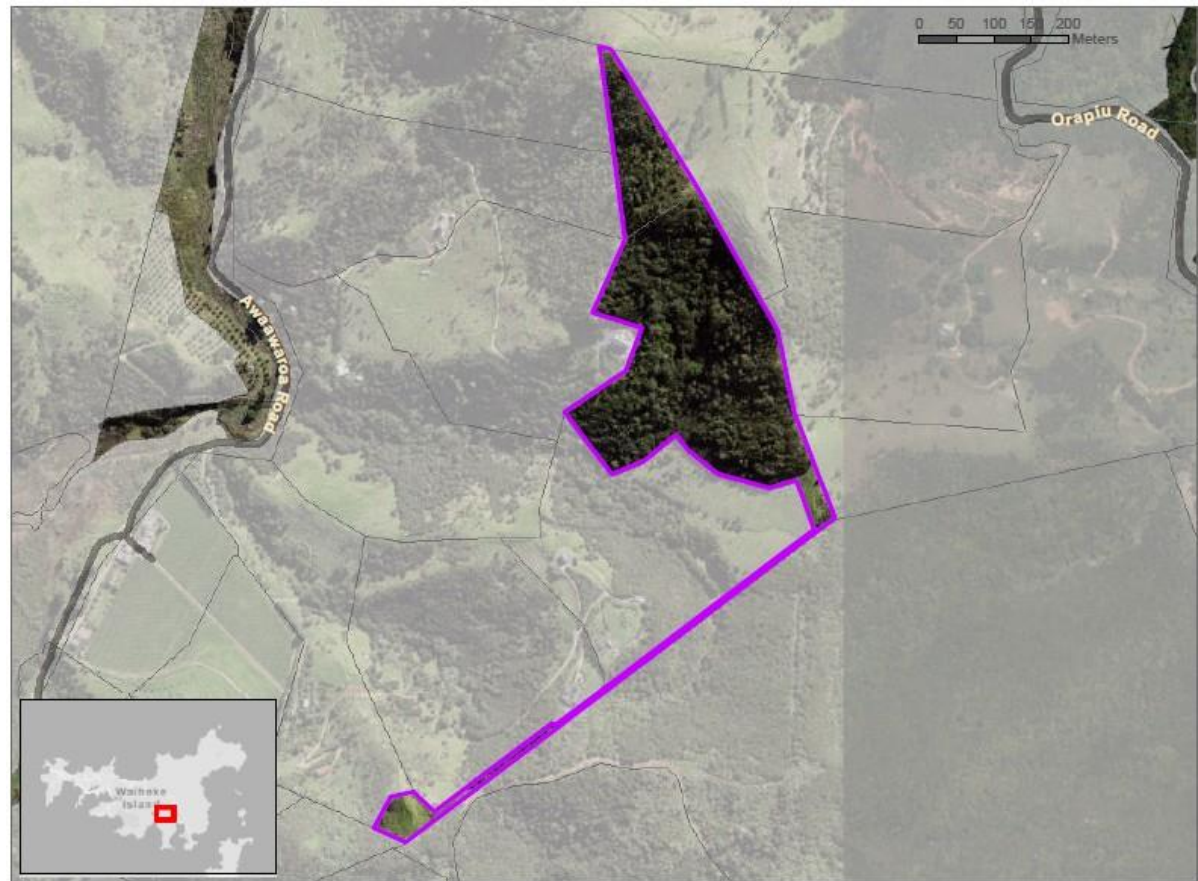
SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- The site contains a Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystem

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Enable opportunities to encourage wetland restoration and protection.

Awaawaroa Historic Reserve



Awaawaroa Historic Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

127A and 195R Awaawaroa Road

PARK AREA (ha)

10.0743

LAND STATUS

Historic Reserve

Lot 5 DP 462464 and Section 1 SO 444309

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin including Pā site (CHI #9620) partially located within the reserve - refer to mana whenua.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- ES Exotic scrub
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- WF11 Kauri, podocarp, broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Maunganui Pā partially sits on the reserve, being on the highest point on Waiheke.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

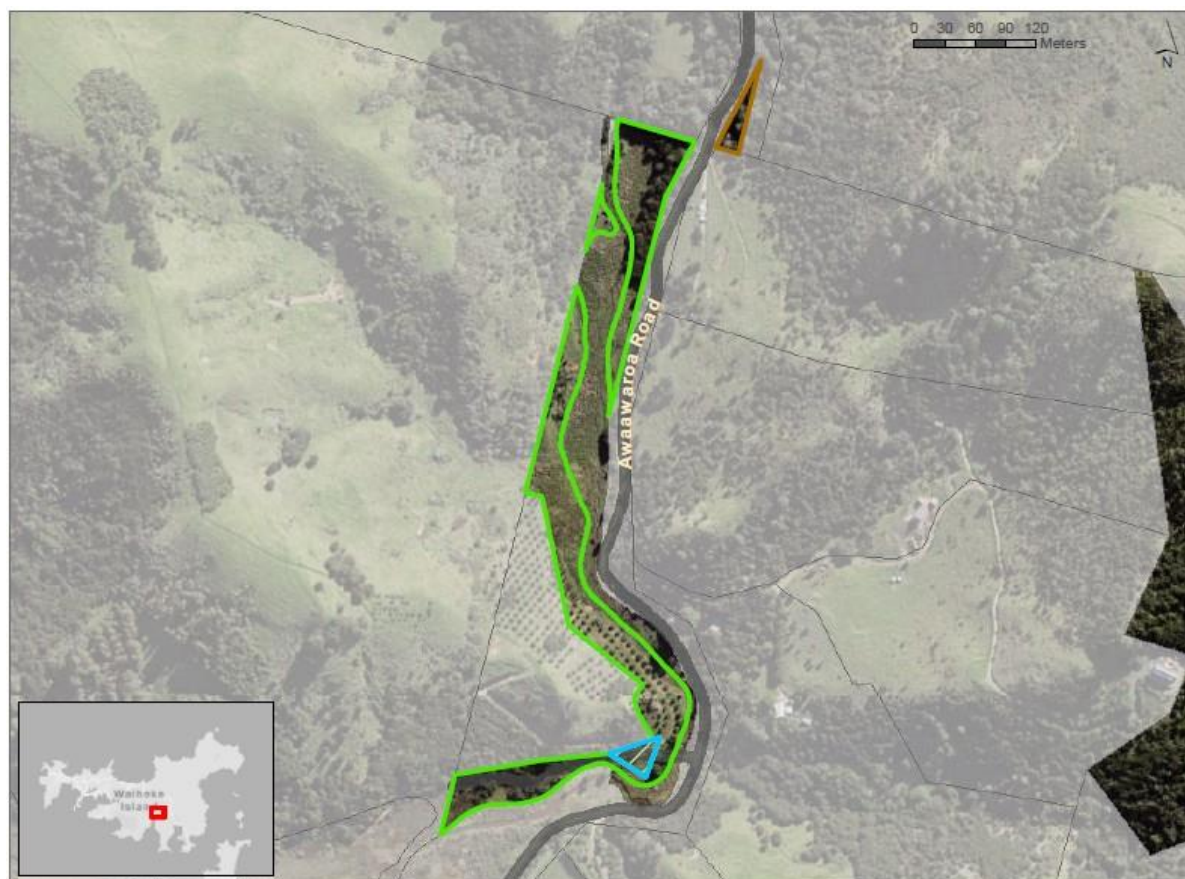
PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

- Work with mana whenua over the protection of the significant archaeological site and cultural landscape
- Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

Awaawaroa Wetland Reserve and Awaawaroa Road Reserve



Awaawaroa Wetland Reserve and Awaawaroa Road Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

176 Awaawaroa Road

PARK AREA (ha)

4.9380

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lots 5 and 7 – 8 DP 165463, and Lot 3 DP 384887

Recreation Reserve

Lot 4 DP 210617

Local Purpose (Amenity) Reserve

Section 3 SO 67174

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES ▪

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The sites contain regionally endangered Oioi, restiad rushland/reedland (WL10) and Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystems.
- Stream and wetland are home to rare Giant Kōkopu
- ES Exotic scrub
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- WF4 Coastal broadleaved forest
- WL12 Mānuka, tangle fern scrub

OTHER INFORMATION

- Awaawaroa Wetland Reserve adjoins the Awaawaroa Stream. The stream and wetlands in this area have been identified as a high priority for restoration and protection.
- Auckland Transport is responsible for managing the sediment discharge from Awaawaroa Road.
- Lot 6 DP 165463 is out of scope of the plan as it covers the stream bed
- Easement are in place that give access through part of the reserve (Lot 5 DP 165463)

and Lot 4 DP 210617) to adjacent private properties (Lot 4 DP 24387 and Lot 2 DP 384887).

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. The discharge of sediment from Awaawaroa Road impacts on the wetland and stream.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkages, see 10.4

Note: The management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
2. Consider opportunities to support restoration projects that focus on actions that directly benefit the adjacent stream and wetlands especially the habitat of Giant Kōkopu.
3. Work with Auckland Transport to reduce the level of sediment discharge impacting on the wetland and stream.

Belle Terrace Foreshore Reserve



Belle Terrace Foreshore Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

59 Belle Terrace, Onetangi

PARK AREA (m²)

31,698

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 170 DP 17146

Recreation Reserve

Lot 3 DP 154034

OTHER INFORMATION

- This park sits along the steep coastal cliffs and no formal access is provided to it.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- VS3 Mānuka, Kānuka scrub

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Burrell South Reserve

Burrell South Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

56 Burrell Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

1,017

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 1302 DP 16964

OTHER INFORMATION

- Most of the reserve is inaccessible to the public as it sits on a steep cliff that is predominately covered in vegetation.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation - general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- VS3 Mānuka, Kānuka scrub

Catherine Mitchell Reserve



Catherine Mitchell Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

419 – 427 Sea View Road, Onetangi

PARK AREA (ha)

1.5462

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 5 DP 142106

Recreation Reserve

Section 4 SO 541086

Local Purpose (Hostel Buildings) Reserve

Sections 1-3 SO 541086

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

OTHER INFORMATION

- The Waiheke Backpackers hostel is located on the reserve. The hostel is owned and managed by Auckland Council.
- No access is provided to the far south-western part of the reserve.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Encourage the provision of alternative accommodation types (i.e. camping or glamping) on the reserve to support the development of the Waiheke Backpackers hostel.

Church Bay Esplanade Reserve

Church Bay Esplanade Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
4 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (ha)
12.0608

LAND STATUS
Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)
Lot 4 DP 154784, and Lots 9 – 12 DP146325
Recreation Reserve
Lot 58 DP 169718
Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 5 DP 154784 and Lot 59 DP 177117

site(s) of Māori origin within (midden) and near the site – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Walking Trails

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The sites contain regionally endangered Oioi, restiad rushland/ reedland (WL10) and Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystems.
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- SA4 Shore-bindweed, knobby clubrush-gravelfield stonefield
- Little Blue Penguins, Variable Oystercatchers and New Zealand Dotterels have been recorded in the reserve.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Location of importance to mana whenua noting significant recorded archeological

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is made up of multiple parcels. Several easements¹ are in place to provide connections between the parcels and the road network, as represented on the map.
- The reserve and easements form part of Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network).
- Two recorded archaeological sites are directly adjacent to the northern-most parcel at Matiatia (LOT 11 DP 146325): Grave (Historic) - Ropata Roa (CHI#17634) and an Urupā - Matiatia and Church Bay Esplanade Reserve Urupā (CHI#17671).
- A site of geological significance, the Fossil Bay fossils and rock sequence, covers the southern part of the reserves.
- Lot 50 DP 164483 (which is land adjacent to Lot 11 DP 146325 on the Matiatia foreshore) is owned and managed by Forest and Bird. Pedestrian access is provided through this parcel to Lot 11 DP 146325.
- Part Lot 15 DP 146325 has previously been considered part of this reserve. However, for this management plan it's been included as part of Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve to reflect its proximity to this reserve and its location being some distance from the foreshore.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Susceptible to slips that cause significant damage to parts of the track, often restricting public access and closure of part of the reserve.
2. The poor standard of the track limits use, particularly in the winter months.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
2. Work with Ngāti Paoa to acknowledge and protect the cultural heritage and natural values of the site appropriately.
3. Protect the natural character of the reserve and improve reserve users' experience and ability to connect with nature.
4. Consider opportunities to upgrade, realign or extend paths in the reserve to reduce track closures and support Te Ara Hura.
5. Continue to encourage the use of the reserve for events such as Sculpture on the Gulf.
6. Consider renaming Part Lot 15 DP 146325 to form part of Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve

¹ Animals, including dogs, are prohibited on the easements



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

1 Miami Avenue, Surfdale

PARK AREA (m²)

741

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Part Lot 146 DP 16354

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Miami Avenue and Hamilton Road.
- The reserve has several citrus trees, with the fruit being available to the public.

Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway



Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

39E Miro Road, Palm Beach

PARK AREA (m²)

331

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose Reserve (accessway)

- Lot 446 DP 16816*

*Parcels land status and classification subject to confirmation

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 - regenerating Kānuka scrub forest

HERITAGE VALUES

- None identified

OTHER INFORMATION

- The walkway links Cory Road with Miro Road.
- The western section of the walkway sits within privately owned land which is authorised by way of a formal easement.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Cowes Bay Esplanade Reserve



Cowes Bay Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

258D and 380E Cowes Bay Road, Cowes

PARK AREA (m²)

3,212

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 3 DP 31180 and Lot 100 DP 486384

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation - general
- Beach access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Crosby Reserve



Crosby Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

50 Fairview Crescent

PARK AREA (m²)

2,289

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(a)

Lot 396 and 398 DP 19224

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Ridge Pā site (CHI #11039) located in Lot 396 DP 19224 - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- Native vegetation
- Endemic skink/ gecko species have been recorded at the site.

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is close to Whakanewha Regional Park.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect cultural heritage associated with the pā site on the reserve.
2. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

Fourth Avenue Reserve



Fourth Avenue Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

5 Fourth Avenue, Onetangi

PARK AREA (m²)

600

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Carparking) Reserve

Lot 6 DP 384635

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua.

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve provides carparking for the popular Onetangi Beach and is close to Third Reserve and Tin Boat Reserve.

Garratt Road Accessway



Garratt Road Accessway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

27A Garratt Road

PARK AREA (m²)

1,793

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve

Lot 15 DP 17146

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Walking trail
- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- VS5 Broadleaved species scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Garratt Road and the eastern end of Onetangi Beach.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Glen Brook Reserve



Glen Brook Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

33 Glen Brook Road, Omiha

PARK AREA (ha)

4.7477

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 164 DP 19224, Lots 185 and 186 DP 19224 and Lot 489 DP 19224

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Informal recreation – general
- Walking trails

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF4 Pōhutukawa pūriri, broadleaved forest
- VS3 Mānuka, kānuka scrub

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Glen Brook Road and Okoka Road.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

Goodwin North Reserve



Goodwin North Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

37B Goodwin Avenue, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

480

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 3 DP 82447

OTHER INFORMATION

- Pedestrian connection provided from Queens Drive through to Goodwin Avenue.
- Together with Goodwin South Reserve provides access through to Ocean View Road

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection

Goodwin South Reserve



Goodwin South Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
235A Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)
3407

LAND STATUS
Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve

- Part Lot 736 DP 16962*

*Parcels' land status and classification subject to confirmation

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF4 Pōhutukawa, pūriri, broadleaved forest
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

HERITAGE VALUES

- None identified

OTHER INFORMATION

- Pedestrian connection provided from Goodwin Avenue through to Ocean View Road.
- Together with Goodwin North Reserve provides access through to Queens Drive

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Gordons Road Esplanade Reserve



Gordons Road Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
334 Gordons Road, Rocky Bay
PARK AREA (m²)
5279
LAND STATUS
Local Government Act 2002
Part Lot 4 DP 7550

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub
- The site contains a Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystem

OTHER INFORMATION

- The northern boundary of the reserve borders a crown owned wetland area that sits adjacent to Whakanewha Regional Park.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Great Barrier Foreshore Reserve



Great Barrier Foreshore Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

51A Great Barrier Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

12,040

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 3 DP 93989 and Lot 4 DP 161612

OTHER INFORMATION

- Pā site (CHI #9139) is located on the adjoining private property.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly wildlife and associated ecosystems.

Great Barrier Road Esplanade Reserve

Great Barrier Road Esplanade Res



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

87B Great Barrier Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

474

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 3 DP 175402 and Lot 3 DP 486024

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

OTHER INFORMATION

- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly wildlife and associated ecosystems.

Hekerua Bay Foreshore Reserve 1



Hekerua Bay Foreshore Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

6 Newton Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

612

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 3 DP 370053

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 3 DP 78237

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland / rockland
- VS5 Broadleaved species scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is made up of two disconnected parcels. These are inaccessible to the public as they are on steep coastal cliffs surrounded by privately owned land.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Hekerua Bay Reserve



Hekerua Bay Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Te Aroha Avenue

PARK AREA (m²)

7,620

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 1079 DP 16962

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve

Lot 2 DP 54947

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Walking trail
- Beach access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links the Great Barrier Road end in the north east with Coromandel Road and Te Aroha Accessway Reserve to the southwest.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network) passes through the reserve.
- Subject to coastal hazards.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

- Part of Great Barrier Road which is unformed and provides access to the beach and reserve is maintained as parkland by Auckland Council. However, as this is legal

road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Consider opportunities to enhance the path through the reserve that provides for Te Ara Hura.
2. Work with Auckland Transport over the management of the Great Barrier Road regarding it servicing Hekerua Bay Reserve.

Hill Road Crescent Road Accessway



Hill Road Crescent Road East

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

77 Crescent Road East, Palm Beach

PARK AREA (m²)

3536

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve

Lot 425 DP 16816

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 - Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve and three adjacent land parcels act as walkway connections linking Crescent Road East and Hill Road.
- The three adjacent land parcels, Lot 229 DP 15795, Lot 4 DP 402996, Lot 4 DP 168995 are owned by Auckland Council, and are out of scope of this plan as they are not specifically managed as open space.
- Lot 229 is used as private vehicle access by adjacent property owners.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Homersham Reserve



Homersham Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

The Strand, Onetangi

PARK AREA (m²)

931

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 1 DP 44564

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is across the road from Onetangi Beach

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Explore opportunities to encourage greater activation of the reserve given its proximity to the popular Onetangi Beach

Junction Road Reserve



Junction Road Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

18 Junction Road

PARK AREA (m²)

2,914

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 452 – 454 DP 16811

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub / forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is also known as Sleepy Hollow.

Kennedy Point Reserve



Kennedy Point Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Kennedy Point Road

PARK AREA (ha)

9,6201

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 2 DP 73581, Lot 72 DP 78125, Lot 73 DP 78126 and Lot 38 DP 68295,

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 1 DP 73581, Lot 1 DP 73582, Lot 71 DP 78129 and Lot 39 DP 68295

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.
- Pā site (CHI #9141) located within Lot 1 DP 73581 refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Beach access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- WF4 Pōhutukawa, pūriri, broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The extensive esplanade reserve extends from Te Huruhi Primary School in the north around the steep cliffs of Kennedy Point and connects with an area of unformed road off Donald Bruce Road
- Limited tracks off Kennedy Point Road provide access to the Takirau Bay beach, and beach access is available from Esslin Road to Huruhi Bay.
- Subject to coastal hazards.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Kennedy Reserve



Kennedy Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

29 Kennedy Road, Surfdale

PARK AREA (m²)

8,272

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 647 – 652 DP 16353

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF11 Kauri, podocarp, broadleaved forest

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Risk of pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback infecting kauri and other native vegetation.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
2. Support opportunities to protect the reserve from pathogen incursions, such as kauri dieback, including restricting public access to the reserve.

Kiwi Moa Accessway



Kiwi Moa Accessway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

26A Moa Avenue, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

228

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 3 DP 54943

OTHER INFORMATION

- Pedestrian connection from Kiwi Street to Moa Avenue.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- None identified

Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve



Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

24B Korora Road and Beach Parade,
Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

7,523

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 7 DP 36505

Recreation Reserve

Section 1 SO 411379

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Section 2 SO 411379

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Beach access
- Boat launching
- Connection
- Informal recreation - general
- Walking trail

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- WF4 Pōhutukawa, pūriri, broadleaved forest.

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve borders the northern end of Oneroa Beach and provides access from Korora Road to the beach.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network) passes through part of the reserve.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested

from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

- Auckland Council is responsible for maintaining the open grassed area along Oneroa Beach (south of the reserve) used for casual recreation. As this is legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan. However, for the purposes of advocacy the general policies and provisions of this plan will guide the board's position and input into future management or development of this area where it is required.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Work with Auckland Transport over the management of the unformed legal road that is currently utilised as parkland.

Kuakarau Bay Forest



Kuakarau Bay Forest

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

40 Te Whau Drive

PARK AREA (m²)

150,045

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lots 54 – 56 DP 156422, Lot 57 DP 152097 and Sections 1 – 2 SO 360896

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Walking trails
- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Nature based activities

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF4 Pōhutukawa, pūriri, broadleaved forest.
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Te Whau Drive and O'Brien Road.
- Lot 490 DP 19924 adjacent to the eastern boundary of the reserve provides for pedestrian access between the reserve and Wairua Road, but is outside the scope of this management plan.
- The reserve adjoins the Te Whau Esplanade Reserve on its southern boundary.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

- Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
- Continue to provide for pedestrian access through the reserve.

Little Oneroa Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

205 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (ha)

2.5116

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 343 DP 22849

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

- Beach access
- Community events
- Play space

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- Little Oneroa Stream lagoon

OTHER INFORMATION

- Little Oneroa Concept Plan adopted 2020
- The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 has identified a potential greenway connection through the reserve.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network) passes through the reserve.
- The reserve adjoins Newton Reserve on its eastern boundary.
- Access through the reserve links Puriri Road, Ocean View Road and Goodwin Avenue.
- The boat ramp at the end of Goodwin Avenue

sits on unformed legal road. While Auckland Council maintains this land, it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore outside the scope of this plan. The general policies and provisions of this plan will guide the local board's position on any future input into the management and development of this area where it is sought.

- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

Consider opportunities to enhance the path through the reserve that delivers on the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 and Te Ara Hura.

5. Work with Auckland Transport on the layout of parking and management of Goodwin Avenue.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. High demand for use of the reserve at the eastern end for casual recreation, as well as community events.
2. Contamination occurring upstream has resulted in the poor water quality of the Little Oneroa stream lagoon.
3. Unrestricted access to the dune system impacts on the quality of the dunes.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Take account of outcomes and development concepts identified in the Little Oneroa Concept Plan 2020 when considering future reserve development proposals.
2. Continue to encourage community events that increase use of the reserve.
3. Protect and enhance the dune values of the reserve and consider managing access through the dune systems.
4. Consider additional planting east and west of the stream bank to improve habitat and water quality of the Little Oneroa Stream lagoon.

Makora South Reserve



Makora South Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

60 The Esplanade, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

880

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 2 DP 54940

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Walking trail

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF11 Kauri, podocarp, broadleaved forest
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve leads from Makora Avenue through road reserve to The Esplanade in Huruhi Bay.
- The unformed legal road that directly adjoins the reserve and provides pedestrian access to The Esplanade is maintained as parkland by Auckland Council. However, as this is legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Risk of pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, infecting kauri, and other native vegetation due to the walking track through the reserve.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Support opportunities to protect the reserve from pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, including opportunities to improve, realign or relocate the path through the reserve particularly if close to kauri.
2. Work with Auckland Transport over the management of Makora South Reserve to ensure pedestrian access to The Esplanade in Huruhi Bay is maintained, subject to any measures that may be implemented to protect the reserve from pathogen incursions.

Mary Wilson Reserve

Mary Wilson Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

30 Valley Road, Omiha

PARK AREA (m²)

9,809

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 71 – 80 DP 19224

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve sits across the road from Kauakarau Bay beach.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Play space

Matapana Reserve

Matapana Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

5 The Esplanade, Palm Beach

PARK AREA (m²)

13,774

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lots 293 – 296 and 445 DP 16816

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve

Section 2 Block II Waiheke SD

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

- DN2 Spinifex pīngao grassland sedgeland
- Little Blue Penguins have been recorded at the site.

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Matapana Road with The Esplanade and Palm Beach.
- Parts of the reserve are steep cliffs and are inaccessible to the public.
- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

- The unformed road end of The Esplanade sitting adjacent to Lots 293-295 DP 16816 is maintained as parkland by Auckland Council. However, as this is legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Work with Auckland Transport over the management of unformed legal road that is currently utilised as parkland.

Matiatia Owhanake Walkway

Matiatia Owhanake Walkway



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

10 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

2,641

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 51 DP 183455

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The walkway links Ocean View Road and the Matiatia wharf with Delamore Drive.
- Approximately 200m of the southern section of the walkway sits within privately owned land which is authorised by way of a formal easement².

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

² Animals, including dogs, are prohibited on easements

Mawhitipana Reserve



Mawhitipana Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

55 Cory Road, Palm Beach

PARK AREA (m²)

3,400

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 3 DP 468920

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WVS5 Broadleaved species scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- This reserve sits adjacent to the larger parcel of Mawhitipana Reserve, Lot 444 DP 16816, which is subject to a treaty settlement with Ngāti Paoa. Ngāti Paoa will be the administering body under the Reserves Act of Lot 444 and therefore this will be outside of the scope of this plan.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Protection of natural environment 10.3

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

- Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
- Work with Ngāti Paoa on delivering shared outcomes for the wider reserve.

McKenzie Reserve



McKenzie Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
18 Empire Avenue, Enclosure Bay

PARK AREA (ha)
3.9793

LAND STATUS
Scenic Reserve 19 (1)(b)
Part Lot 1214 DP 16963

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Education
- Informal recreation – general
- Nature based activities
- Walking trails

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- WF11 Kauri podocarp, broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Empire Avenue and Great Barrier Road.
- Friends of McKenzie Reserve have been pivotal in the regeneration of the reserve and continue to make a significant contribution to the reserve through their voluntary work including restoration programmes, track development, education, and maintenance.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network) passes through the reserve.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Risk of pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback infecting kauri and other native vegetation due to the extensive track network through the reserve and proximity of kauri to existing tracks.

2. Lack of appropriate facilities to support education opportunities within the park.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
2. Continue to provide opportunities for reserve users to experience and connect with nature and to be educated on the vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
3. Explore options to provide facilities such as shelter and toilets to support education opportunities.
4. Support opportunities to protect the reserve from pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, including opportunities to improve, realign or relocate walking trails close to kauri.

Mitchell Reserve



Mitchell Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Mitchell Road, Surfdale

PARK AREA (m²)

2,200

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 145 DP 16354

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Beach access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- Native vegetation
- Endemic skink/ gecko species have been recorded at the site.

OTHER INFORMATION

- Areas below mean high water springs (MHWS) are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA) and were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

Note: the above map reflects the reserve area prior to the commencement of this Act.

- Access through the reserve links Mitchell Road with Surfdale beach.
- The reserve borders an area of Crown land on its southern boundary.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Musson Drive Access Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Accessways



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

29 and 101 Musson Drive

PARK AREA (m²)

9050

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 19 DP 184090 and Lot 17 DP 184090

OTHER INFORMATION

- Lot 19 DP 184090 gives access from 101 Musson Drive to Onetangi Sports Park.
- Private properties adjacent to Lot 19 DP 184090 utilise the reserve to access their properties.
- Musson Drive Access Reserve at 29 Musson Drive joins to a walkway that connects Onetangi Sports Park and Trig Hill Road.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The site contains a Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystem and critically endangered Machaerina sedgeland (WL11) ecosystem
- VS2 Kānuka scrub/forest
- VS5 Broadleaved scrub/forest

Neil Avenue Bush Reserve



Neil Ave Bush Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

31 and 33 Anzac Road, Orapiu

PARK AREA (m²)

3267

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Land on DP 11620 (776m²) at 31 Anzac Road and Land on DP 11620 (2491m²) at 33 Anzac Rd

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF4 Coastal broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Neil Ave track provides access to Hunterville Reserve and is maintained as parkland by Auckland Council. As this is legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Newton Reserve

Newton Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

26 Newton Road,

PARK AREA (m²)

59,081

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lots 22 - 23 DP 16961

- VS5 Broadleaved species scrub forest
- Little Blue Penguins have been recorded at the site.

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Goodwin Avenue, McIntosh Road, Queens Drive and Newton Road.
- The southern end of the reserve connects with Little Oneroa Beach.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network) passes through the reserve.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Walking Trails
- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Beach Access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Protection of the natural environment, see 10.3

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Consider opportunities to enhance the paths through the reserve that provide for Te Ara Hura.

Nikau Reserve

Nikau Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

69-79 Glen Brook Road, Omiha

PARK AREA (m²)

5,552

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lots 203 – 207 DP 19224

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF4 Pōhutukawa pūriri, broadleaved Forest
- VS3 Mānuka, kanuka scrub

Ocean View Road Reserve



Ocean View Road Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

67 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

55,506

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 52 DP 183455

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

RECREATION VALUES

- Walking trail
- Informal recreation – general
- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The site contains a Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystem
- WF11 Kauri, podocarp, broadleaved forest
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Ocean View Road with Delamore Drive.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly wildlife and associated ecosystem.

Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve, Te Toki Reserve and Wharf Reserve



Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve and Wharf Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

12 Wilma Road, Ostend

PARK AREA (m²)

15,6291

LAND STATUS

Scientific Reserve

Lot 2 DP 196914 (Okahuiti Scientific Reserve)

Scenic 19(1)(a) Reserve

Lot 1 DP 196914 (Te Toki Scenic Reserve), Section 5 SO 444626 (Wharf Reserve)

Local Government Act

Section 3 SO 444626 (Te Toki Reserve)

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to

mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Nature based activities – nature appreciation, restoration, volunteering
- Walking trails - Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network) passes through the parks
- Connection – access through parks links Te Toki Road with Wilma Road.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- Part of the Okahuiti Scientific Reserve reserves is included in the Okahuiti Creek Site of Ecological Significance (SES).
- The SES also includes the creek itself with its saline and freshwater wetlands.
- Six distinctive ecotones (vegetation sequences) are clearly visible in the reserves, from broadleaf podocarp forest, through to freshwater wetland, salt-water wetland and finally mangroves.
- Specific ecotones include pōhutukawa, pūriri, broadleaved forest (WF4), raupō reedland (WL19),

critically endangered Machaerina sedgeland (WL11), endangered oioi, restiad rushland/reedland (WL10) and mangrove forest and scrub (SA1.2). It is one of very few sites in the Inner Hauraki Gulf where the above vegetation types grow together in their natural pattern.

- Rare bird species such as kākā and banded rail have been recorded in the reserves.

OTHER INFORMATION

- Friends of Titoki Reserve and Okahuiti Wetland have undertaken significant restoration work in the reserves including weed control, planting, and track development.
- The wetlands have been identified as a high priority for protection and enhancement.
- Acknowledging the values inherent in the reserves, Gazette notice 1999, page 3771 reserved, classified and formally named the reserves as Okahuiti Scientific Reserve (Lot 2 DP 196914) and Te Toki Scenic Reserve (Lot 1 DP 196914).
- Okahuiti Scientific Reserve is one of very few scientific reserves in the Auckland region.
- Okahuiti Scientific Reserve virtually surrounds Te Toki Scenic Reserve. Section 3 SO 444626, known as Te Toki Reserve, is separated from Okahuiti Scientific Reserve by a section of unformed legal road. While this is maintained by Auckland Council as parkland, as it is legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and is out of scope of this plan.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUE

1. Lack of knowledge and awareness about the special nature of the reserves.
2. Run-off of sediment surrounding catchments and road, impacting on adjacent stream and wetlands.
3. Okahuiti Scientific Reserve and Te Toki Scenic Reserve are often viewed by the

public as one reserve.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Protection of the natural environment, see 10.3

Note: The management focus only applies to the land subject to the Local Government Act 2002.

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect, restore, and enhance natural and biodiversity values within the reserve.
2. Consider opportunities to support restoration projects that focus on actions that directly benefit the adjacent wetlands.
3. Consider opportunities to provide more detailed information to the public on the reserves' significant values as one of few scientific reserves in the Auckland region.
4. Consider opportunities to better acknowledge the formal names of the two reserves.
5. Consider opportunities to enhance the path through the parkland that provide for Te Ara Hura.
6. Work with Auckland Transport over the management of unformed legal road that is currently utilised as parkland.

Omiha Beach Reserve



Omiha Beach Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
2A Glen Brook Road

PARK AREA (m²)
9,175

LAND STATUS
Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve
Lot 465 DP 19224 and Lot 3 DP 78819

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Beach Access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access is provided through the reserve to Omiha Beach from Glen Brook Road and Omiha Road.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Oneroa Beach Reserve Accessway



Oneroa Beach Reserve Accessway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

159A Ocean View Road

PARK AREA (m²)

1,937

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 138 DP 22848

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Ocean View Road and Beach Parade.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Beach Access
- Connection

Oneroa Beach Reserve



Oneroa Beach Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

141 Ocean View Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (m²)

3,998

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Part Lot 127 DP 22848, Section 2 SO 531414 and Lot 163 DP 22848

Local Purpose (Community Use) Reserve

Section 1 SO 531414

LEASES & LICENCES

Current and contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints on the Local Purpose (Community Use) Reserve land for:

- Facilities and activities associated with community groups or organisations, such as the Citizens Advice Bureau.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Community leisure and recreation
- Informal recreation - general

OTHER INFORMATION

- The park provides access to Oneroa Beach from Ocean View Road.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

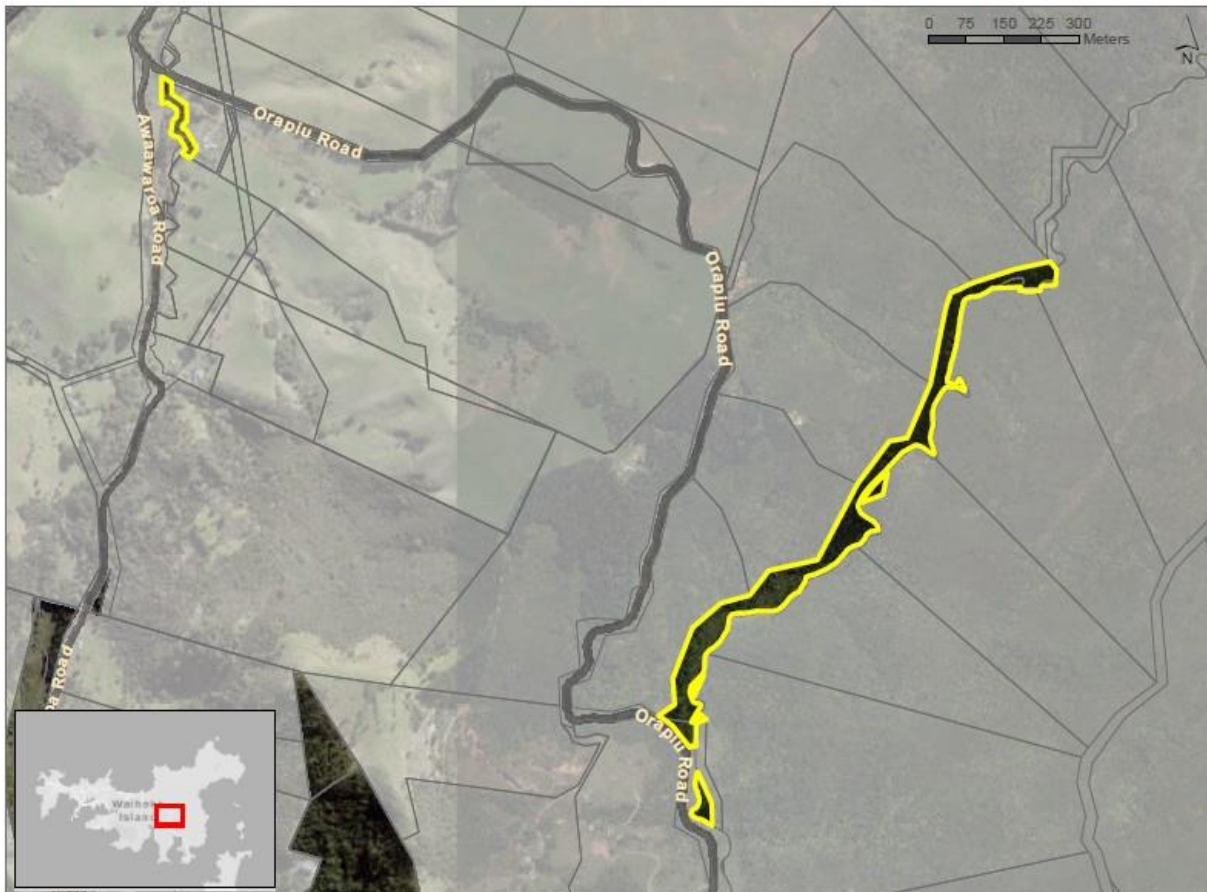
MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

Refer to Section 11

Orapiu Road Esplanade Reserves



Orapiu Road Esplanade Reserves

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

2, 270, 279 and 289 Orapiu Road

PARK AREA (ha)

5.0543

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 7 DP 445035, Lot 7 DP 166768, Lot 5 and 6 DP 195441 and Parts Section 1 SO 64551

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- Contains a Raupō reedland wetland ecosystem (WL19)
- WF11 Kauri, podocarp, broadleaved forest
- WF8 Kahikatea, pukatea forest

- WF7 Pūriri forest
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is made up of several disconnected parcels

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Enable opportunities to encourage wetland restoration and protection

Ostend Domain



Ostend Domain

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

44 Causeway Road and 67 Wharf Road,
Ostend

PARK AREA (ha)

2.7756

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Section 1 SO 55851, Part Lot 280 DP 11378, Allotment 127 Parish of Waiheke, Allotment 128 Parish of Waiheke and Lot 277 and Part Lot 278 DP 11378

LEASES & LICENCES

Contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints on the Recreation Reserve land for

- Organised boating activities and facilities
- Organised sport activities and facilities

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance with recorded

archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Play space
- Organised sport

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub

OTHER INFORMATION

- The domain is dissected by Causeway Road, a legal road managed by Auckland Transport.
- The area of Ostend Domain on the north side of Causeway Road is also referred to as Waiheke Island Sports Club
- Potential contaminated land near the boat ramp from heavy metals. Ongoing monitoring and inspections of this, to ensure safe use by public.
- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and

part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

- The park adjoins the Okahuiti Creek, which has potential for wetland restoration and protection.

2. Support the ongoing management and development of the reserve as a sports hub.

MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Potential constraints on ground intrusive projects and activities due to potential contamination, and notification of potential hazards may be required for some activities.
2. Underutilisation of the play space adjacent to the sports fields.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS (refer map)

- Informal recreation, see 10.2
- Organised sport and recreation, see 10.5

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Promote protection of environmental and landscape values along the estuarine edge by retaining a buffer between park infrastructure and the Okahuiti Creek.

Owhanake Matiatia Walkway



Owhanake Matiatia Walkway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

66 Korora Road

PARK AREA (ha)

7.9934

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 9 DP 169561, Lots 40 and 43 DP 183454, Lot 43 DP 183455 and Lot 44 DP 183456

- Walking trails
- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- PL Planted vegetation
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- The site contains a Raupō reedland wetland (WL 19), a wetland dominated by exotic species (EW) and open water (OW) ecosystems.
- Little Blue Penguins and Pied Shag have been recorded at the site

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance with recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Beach access

OTHER INFORMATION

- The eastern boundary of Lot 43 DP 183454 borders Owhanake Reserve
- The most western parcel of the reserve (Lot 44 DP 183456) adjoins the Matietie Historic Reserve, which is owned and managed by the Department of Conservation. Auckland Council does have an agreement to maintain the walkway through this reserve.

- The walkway is made up of number of reserves and formal easements³ through privately-owned land parcels.
- Lot 43 DP 183454, Lot 43 DP 183455 and Lot 44 DP 183456 form part of Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network).
- Two sites of geological significance, Island Bay submarine volcanics and Double U Bay fossils, form part of the northern part of the reserve.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural and geological values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
2. Consider opportunities to enhance the path through the reserve that provides for Te Ara Hura.

³ Animals, including dogs, are prohibited on easements

Owhanake Reserve

Owhanake Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

66 Korora Road

PARK AREA (ha)

1.9267

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 42 DP 183454

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- PL Planted vegetation
- The site also contains Open water (OW) and

a wetland dominated by exotic species (EW)

OTHER INFORMATION

- The parkland adjoins the Owhanake Matiatia Walkway, which is part of Te Ara Hura (Waiheke’s walking track network).

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Pakihi Point Cemetery Reserve



Pakihi Point Cemetery Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

370A Cowes Bay Road, Days Bay

PARK AREA (m²)

2,538

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19 (1)(b)

Lot 3 DP 361182

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is the burial site of Martin and Mary Ann Day.
- While the western boundary of the reserve adjoins crown owned land running along the foreshore it is relatively inaccessible.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- PL Planted vegetation

Palm Beach Reserve

Palm Beach Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

53 Palm Road, Palm Beach

PARK AREA (m²)

6,473

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lots 179, 180, 182, 183, 194, 195 and 196
DP 16816

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Play space
- Beach access

OTHER INFORMATION

- Easements are in place for access through the reserve to Lot 181 DP 16816 and Lot 178 DP 16816.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Coastal erosion, particularly at the western end of the reserve, has impacted on the dune system.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Protect and enhance the important dune values of the park by continuing to manage access through the dune systems.

Park Point Walkway



Park Point Walkway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

44 Walter Frank Drive

PARK AREA (m²)

30,038

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 42 DP 331964

- Contains a Raupō reedland wetland ecosystem (WL19)
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland /flaxland/ rockland
- VS5 Broadleaved species scrub forest
- WF11 Kauri podocarp broadleaved forest
- VS3 Mānuka kanuka scrub

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Walter Frank Drive to Te Wharau Bay
- An easement⁴ over adjoining privately-owned land (Lot 46 DP 331964) provides for a connection to Church Bay Road which also forms part of Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network).
- Small areas shown on the above map are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). These areas were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connections
- Beach Access
- Walking trail

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

⁴ Animals, including dogs, are prohibited on easements

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Protection of the natural environment, see 10.3

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Park Road Reserve



Park Road Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
24 Moana Avenue

PARK AREA (ha)
1.8127

LAND STATUS
Recreation Reserve
Parts Lot 13 DP 16354

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

OTHER INFORMATION

- The park is dissected by Tetley Road.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

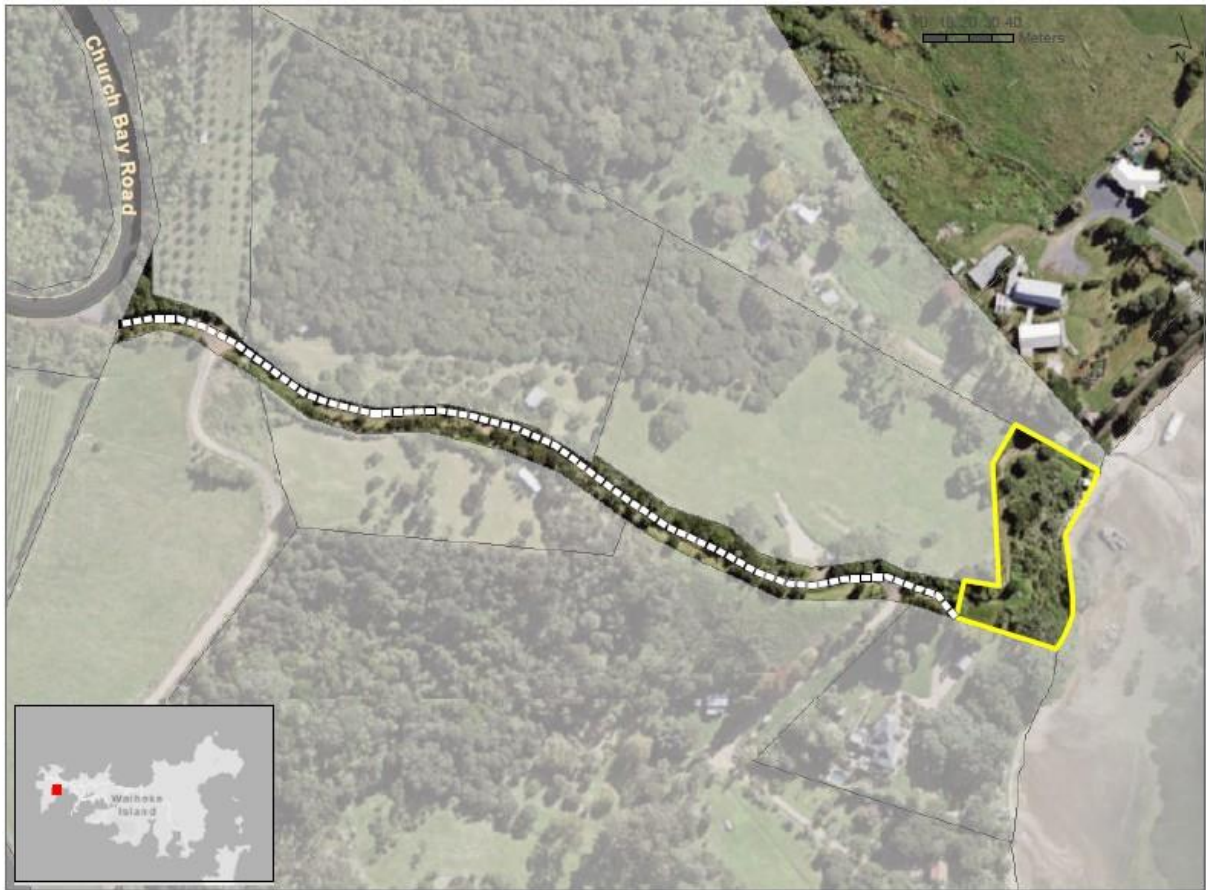
MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Piritaha Esplanade Reserve



Piritaha Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

88G Church Bay Road

PARK AREA (m²)

3,324

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 8 DP 193750

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is connected to Church Bay Road through a right of way easement over Lot 7 DP 193750.
- The reserve provides access to Te Huruhi Bay. It is part of Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network).
- The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 has also identified a potential greenways connection through the reserve.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance with recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Beach access

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Consider opportunities to enhance the path through the park that delivers on the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 and Te Ara Hura

Pohutukawa Reserve, Onetangi



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

11 Third Avenue, Onetangi

PARK AREA (ha)

4.0638

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Allotment 130 Parish of Waiheke

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS5 Broadleaved species scrub/forest

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

- Lack of formed access through the reserve restricts potential connections for users.
- Poor drainage limits access through the reserve and utilisation of low-lying areas, particularly in the winter months.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Consider opportunities to construct an all-weather path through the reserve to improve pedestrian access and enable year-round use.

Pukeatua Reserve (Trig Hill Farm Reserve)



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Trig Hill Road

PARK AREA (ha)

1.9729

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 345 – 348 DP 32221

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF11 Kauri podocarp broadleaved forest
- VS3 Mānuka kanuka scrub

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

- Risk of pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback infecting kauri and other native vegetation.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Retain open areas of the reserve for informal recreation use.
2. Support opportunities to protect the reserve from pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, including discouraging any paths close to kauri.

Putiki Reserve



Putiki Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

14 Shelly Beach Road, Surfdale

PARK AREA (ha)

3.3326

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 1 DP 29734 and Part Lot 23 DP 29734

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 22 DP 29734, Lot 2 DP 29734, Lot 192 DP 24255, Part Lot 13 DP 33007, Lot 20 DP 61858, Lot 95 DP 29741 and Lot 47 DP 29734

Local Purpose Reserve (accessway)

LEASES & LICENCES

Current and contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints on the recreation reserve land for:

- Organised recreation and education activities and facilities including scouts.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance with recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Boat launching
- Beach access
- Connection
- Walking trail

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is made up of multiple disconnected parcels, the majority of which sit along the foreshore of Putiki Bay.
- The building used by the Waiheke Sea

Scouts is located on the reserve. A boat ramp extends from the building.

- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.
- Identified as potentially contaminated land (Lot 192 DP 24255). This may place constraints on ground intrusive projects and activities, and notification of potential hazards may be required for some activities.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS (refer to map)

- Coastal, see 10.1
- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Enable opportunities to encourage wetland protection and restoration

Sandy Bay Esplanade Reserve

Sandy Bay Esplanade Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

119 Great Barrier Road

PARK AREA (m²)

1,776

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 3 DP 97658

- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is inaccessible to the public as it sits on a steep coastal cliff and is surrounded by privately owned land.

Sea View Esplanade Reserve



Sea View Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

322B Sea View Road

PARK AREA (m²)

2,627

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 3 DP 490489, Lot 3 DP 170479 and Lot 3 DP 182519

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 4 DP 79469

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- Little Blue Penguins have been

recorded at this site.

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is made up of three adjoining parcels (Lot 3 DP 490489, Lot 3 DP 182519 and Lot 3 DP 170479) and a disconnected parcel (Lot 4 DP 76469).
- Lot 4 DP 76469 is located at the western end of Onetangi Beach.
- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Sea View Road Reserve

Sea View Road Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Sea View Road

PARK AREA (m²)

3,119

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 82 DP 13801

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is opposite Catherine Mitchell Reserve.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

Squirells Reserve

Squirells Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

616 Orapiu Road

PARK AREA (ha)

1.1000

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 5 DP 323898

OTHER INFORMATION

- The parkland adjoins the Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

Surfdale Hall Reserve and Foreshore



Surfdale Hall Reserve & Foreshore

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

4 Hamilton Road, Surfdale

PARK AREA (m²)

8,205

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lots 116 and 117 DP 16354

Local Purpose (Community Building) Reserve

Lots 103 – 104 and Part Lot 105 DP 16354 and Lots 118 - 119 DP 16354

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Section 1 SO 64396

Subject to the Local Government Act 2002

Lot 1 DP 123689

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded

LEASES & LICENCES

Current and contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints on the Local Purpose (Community Building) Reserve land:

- Organised recreation and education activities and facilities for youth.

archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Play space
- Community leisure and recreation

OTHER INFORMATION

- The Surfdale Community Hall and Old Surfdale Post Office located on the reserve are bookable venues.
- A community garden and small food forest is situated behind the hall.
- An open stream channel and small wetland

pond are also situated at the site.

- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network) passes through the reserve.
- The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 has identified a potential greenway connection through the reserve.
- The grassed area on the seaward side of the Esplanade is maintained as parkland by Auckland Council. However, as this is part of the legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS (refer map)

- Informal recreation, see 10.2
- Community use, see 10.6

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977 and land subject to the Local Government Act 2002.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Enhance the path through the reserve which contributes to the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 and Te Ara Hura objective to provide continuous off-road walking and cycle access along the coast (from Church Bay to Blackpool).
2. Consider opportunities to increase community access and utilisation of the Old Surfdale Post Office.
3. Restore and improve the existing watercourse and pond and their connectivity to the coast in line with objectives set out in the Surfdale Stormwater Management Plan

Surfdale Reserve Accessway



Surfdale Reserve Accessway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

46B Lannan Road

PARK AREA (m²)

310

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 5 DP 319092

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve area is a slither forming part of the access from Burrell Road to Lannan Road.
- Most of this access sits on unformed legal road to the south of the reserve. While this land is maintained by Auckland Council, as legal road it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and therefore out of scope of this plan.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Work with Auckland Transport on the management of the unformed legal road that is utilised as parkland.

Te Aroha Accessway Reserve

Te Aroha Accessway Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS
Te Aroha Avenue
PARK AREA (m²)
903
LAND STATUS
Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)
Lot 2 DP 58070
Recreation Reserve
Lot 3 DP 362320

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Nature based activities
- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- WF4 Pōhutukawa pūriri broadleaved forest
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland

OTHER INFORMATION

- The park is made up of two disconnected parcels that are linked by the unformed legal road known as Te Aroha Accessway Reserve.
- Karaka Reserve (Lot 2 DP 54946), a utility reserve which is outside the scope of this management plan, provides access from Karaka Road.
- The unformed legal road adjoins Karaka Reserve and provides pedestrian access down to Hekerua Bay. While this is maintained by council it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and out of scope of this plan. For the purposes of advocacy, the general policies and provisions

of this plan will guide the board's position and input into future management or development of this area where it is required.

- Watters Glen is adjacent to this reserve.
- Friends of Te Aroha are undertaking restoration work in the reserve, adjacent road and utility reserves and private properties.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Work with Auckland Transport to ensure ongoing pedestrian access through the unformed legal road is maintained.
2. Protect and enhance natural values particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

Te Awaawa O Makoha



Te Awaawa O Makoha

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

53 Korora Road

PARK AREA (m²)

6,577

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lot 3 DP 406036

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve and easements through adjacent private properties provide a pedestrian link from Delamore Drive to Korora Road.
- The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 has identified a potential greenway connection through the reserve.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Consider opportunities to develop a path through the reserve and easements that delivers on the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019.

Te Huruhi Bay Reserve



Te Huruhi Bay Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

51 Tahatai Road, Oneroa

PARK AREA (ha) 7.9364

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Part Lot 2 DP 45886

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 3 DP 45886

Local Purpose (Marae) Reserve

Lot 1 DP 45886 and Section 1 SO 422102

LEASES & LICENCES

Current and contemplated leases and licences within existing footprints on the Local Purpose (Marae) Reserve land for:

- Activities and facilities for the Piritahi Marae

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance with recorded

archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Beach access
- Community leisure and recreation
- Connection
- Informal recreation – general
- Walking trail

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The North-Western part of the reserve contains a significant area of broadleaved scrub/forest (VS5)

OTHER INFORMATION

- Piritahi Marae, the only community marae on the island, is located on the reserve. The marae provides many community services such as Kohanga reo and a Hauora (Medical Centre).
- The Waiheke Island Pony Club has occupied the Recreation Reserve since 1974. The last lease was issued in 2003 and expired in 2018. The lease has been rolling over on a month-by-month basis since then.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network)

passes along the foreshore of the reserve.

- The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 has identified a potential greenway connection through the reserve.
- An open stream channel runs along the Eastern boundary of the reserve.
- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. The vulnerability of the esplanade reserve to erosion and sea level rise means access to the adjacent private property, currently achieved through the reserve will not be guaranteed.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS (refer to map)

- Protection of the natural environment, see 10.3
- Organised sport and recreation, see 10.5

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

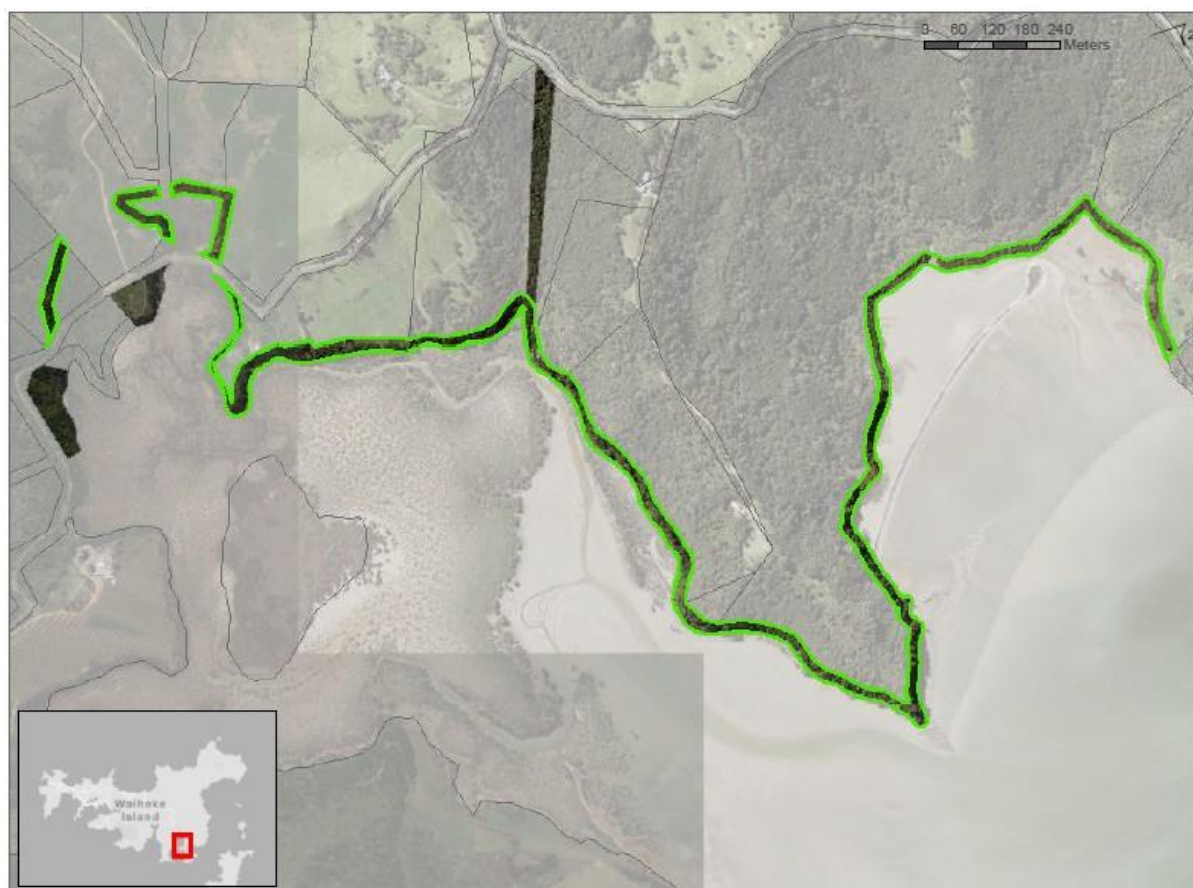
MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Recognise the ongoing operation of the marae on the park and the community benefit that this activity brings and consider future expansion and redevelopment of the marae to provide community services for a growing community.
2. Recognise the ongoing operation of the pony club on the park and the community benefit that this activity brings and consider future redevelopment of its facilities to provide community services for a growing community
3. Acknowledge both lease holders have identified an interest in the expansion of their services.
4. Support in principle the development of a

concept plan for the reserve to allow for the potential future changes of the lease holders' activities. This will require feasibility studies to verify the scope and location of any potential future changes of use as per 2. above. A concept plan with options would require public consultation after lease holder discussions.

5. Actively protect and enhance the natural values in the reserve, particularly along the riparian edge of the stream running through the reserve.
6. Consider opportunities to develop and enhance the path through the park that delivers on (or implements) the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019

Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve and Day's Landing Reserve



Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve and Day's Landing Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

616 and 516 Orapiu Road

PARK AREA (ha)

7.0470

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 2 DP 124361 and Closed Road SO 44012 (Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve),

Lots 11, 13 and 14 DP 180595 (Day's Landing Reserve)

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance with recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Nature based activities

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The sites contain regionally critically endangered Mānuka tangle fern scrub fernland (WL12), regionally endangered Oioi, restiad rushland/reedland (WL10) and Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystems.
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest
- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub
- SA1 Mangrove forest scrub
- SA1.5 Shell barrier beaches VS3.2 Mānuka dominated scrub
- Kauri (Days Landing)

OTHER INFORMATION

- The wetland in the inner Te Matuku Bay is the largest wetland on the island and has been identified as a high priority for restoration and protection, being a site of national ecological significance.
- The reserves adjoin the 690ha Te Matuku Bay Marine Reserve.
- A site of geological significance, Te Matuku Bay shell spit and tidal marsh, covers part of the site and the adjacent Coastal Marine Area.
- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.
- Te Matuku Bay Scenic Reserve sits adjacent to the esplanade reserve. The scenic reserve was recently transferred from the Department of Conservation to Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki as part of a treaty settlement and they are now the administering body of the reserve.
- Day's Landing adjoins the northern boundary of Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve.
- The esplanade reserve also borders Squirells Reserve which runs up to Orapiu Road.
- Te Matuku Bay Landcare Group continue to make a significant contribution to the Te Matuku Bay area through their voluntary restoration programme.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Risk of pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, infecting kauri, and other native vegetation.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly wildlife and associated ecosystems.
2. Consider opportunities to support restoration projects that focus on actions that directly benefit the adjacent wetlands.
3. Work with the Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki who manage the adjoining Te Matuku Bay Scenic Reserve, and Te Matuku Bay Landcare Group to protect the reserves' natural values and enhance mutual ecological benefits. For example, undertaking activities such as weed and animal pest control and riparian planting.
4. Support opportunities to protect the reserves from pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, including opportunities to improve, realign, close, or relocate paths.

Te Matuku Stockyard Reserve



Te Matuku Stockyard Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

516 Orapiu Road

PARK AREA (m²)

4,783

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 12 DP 180595

Recreation Reserve

Lot 10 DP 180595

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua
- The park borders Crown-owned reserve land to the north which is managed by the Department of Conservation

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub

OTHER INFORMATION

- The wetland in the inner Te Matuku Bay has been identified as a high priority for restoration and protection.
- Te Matuku Bay Landcare Group undertake voluntary restoration work in the reserve.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

Note: A management focus only applies to land classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

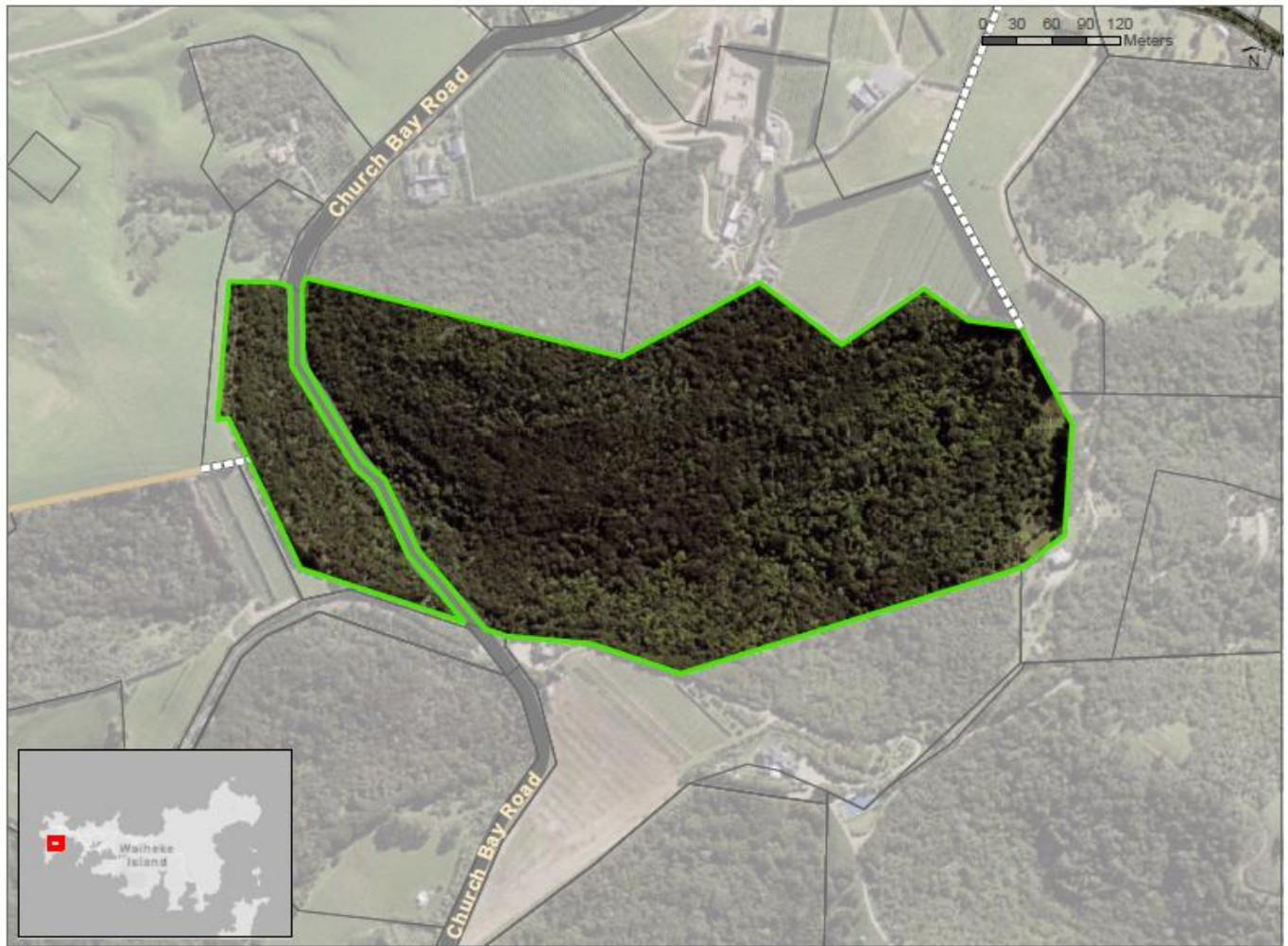
PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Enable opportunities to encourage wetland restoration and protection.
2. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly wildlife and associated ecosystems

Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

150 Church Bay Road

PARK AREA (ha)

18.5792

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)
Lot 6 and Part Lot 15 DP 146325

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Walking trail

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network) passes through the reserve.
- Easements over adjoining privately- owned land provide a connection to Church Bay Road, Church Bay Esplanade and the wider Te Ara Hura network.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

- Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
- Consider opportunities to enhance the track through the reserve and easements that provides for Te Ara Hura

Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway



Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

O'Brien Road

PARK AREA (m²)

168,739

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lots 61 - 63 DP 152097, Lots 70-72 DP 156422, Lot 73 DP 160901 and Lot 75 DP 185011

- The sites contain regionally endangered Oioi, restiad rushland/ reedland (WL10) and Raupō reedland (WL19) wetland ecosystems
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland/flaxland/ rockland
- VS2 Kānuka scrub/forest
- VS3 Mānuka, Kānuka scrub
- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub
- WF4 Pōhutukawa, pūriri, broadleaved forest
- Little Blue Penguins have been recorded at the site.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Walking trails

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

HERITAGE VALUES

- Historic Grave – Pierre De Norrie (CHI# 10123)

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve is made up of several disconnected land parcels stretching around the coast from Okahuiti Creek to Kauakarau Bay.
- In Okoka Bay Te Whau Esplanade Reserve

is dissected by the Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway. Lot 76 DP 185011 which is surrounded by the walkway is a crown-owned parcel and outside the scope of this plan.

- Several easements and accessways provide for pedestrian connections through private properties from Okoka Bay to Margaret Reeve Lane, Vintage Lane, Rothschild Terrace and Te Whau Drive.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network) passes through portions of the reserve.
- On the reserve's eastern boundary, it connects to the O'Brien Te Whau Bridle Path.
- The Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 has identified a potential greenway connection through the reserve.
- Some small areas shown on the above map are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and are part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). These areas were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Consider opportunities to develop and enhance the paths through the reserve that deliver on the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 and Te Ara Hura.
2. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.

Third Reserve

Third Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

26 Third Avenue, Onetangi

PARK AREA (ha)

1.1140

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Allotment 129 Parish of Waiheke

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- The site contains a wetland, characterised by raupō reedland vegetation (WL19).

OTHER INFORMATION

- The park provides a stormwater function for the surrounding catchment area.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Recreation and ecological linkage, see 10.4

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Enable opportunities to encourage wetland enhancement by providing the natural management of stormwater where possible.

Tin Boat Reserve

Tin Boat Reserve



PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

16 Fourth Avenue, Onetangi

PARK AREA (m²)

9,363

LAND STATUS

Recreation Reserve

Lots 85 and Part Lot 105 DP 11377, Lot 5 DP 21862 and Lot 23 DP 14850

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Play space

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the park links Fourth Avenue and Pah Road.

- The legal status of the grassed area adjacent to Fourth Avenue and the end of Pah Road that connects with the reserve is legal road. While Auckland Council maintains this land, it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and outside the scope of this plan. However, the general policies and provisions of this plan will guide the local board's position on any future input into the management or development of these areas, where it is sought.
- Access to the private properties on Parts Lot 86 DP 11377 is provided off the legal road.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

- The playground is currently located on the unformed road on Fourth Avenue.

MANAGEMENT FOCUS

- Informal recreation, see 10.2

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

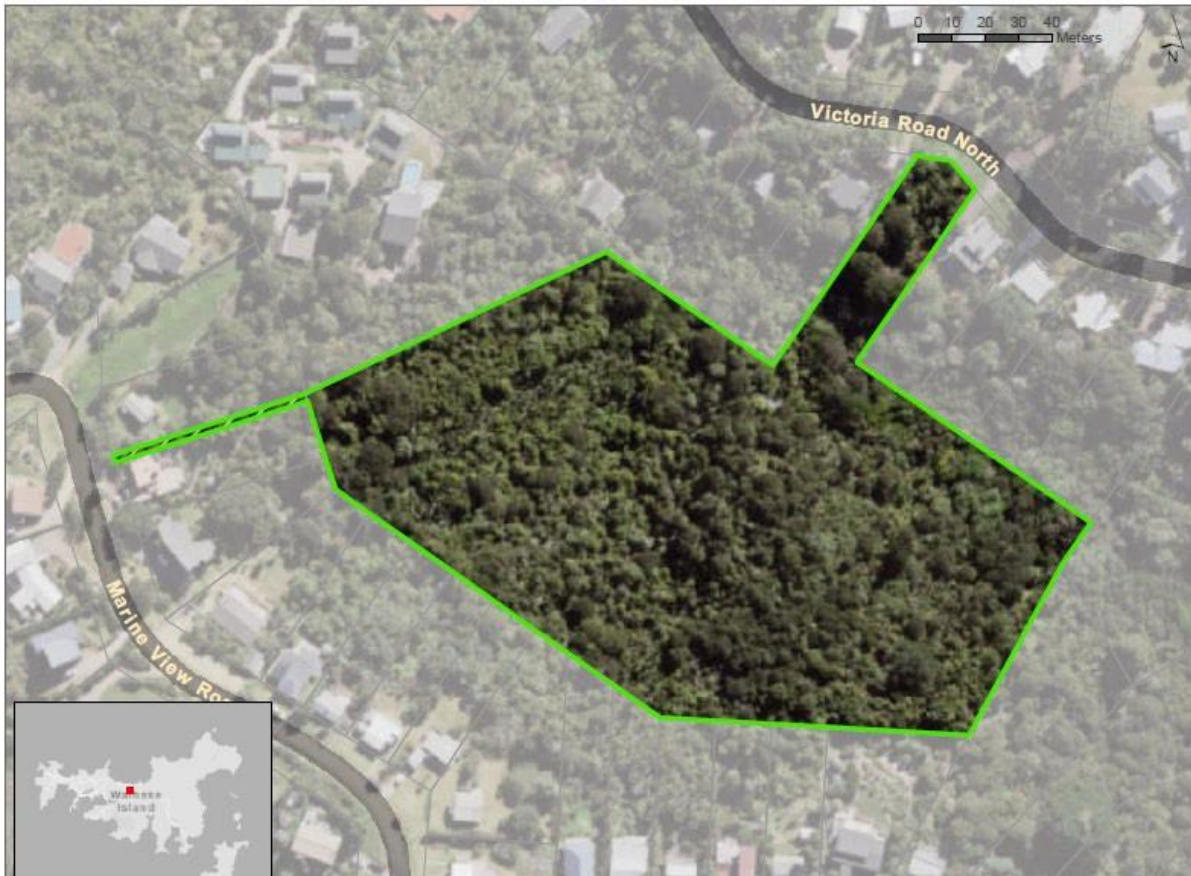
PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

1. Explore opportunities for the relocation of the play space if this is required.

Victoria Reserve



Victoria Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

26A Victoria Road North

PARK AREA (ha)

2.1967

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19 (1)(b)

Lot 2 DP 54942 and Lot 56 DP 16850

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS5 Broadleaved species scrub forest
- WF11 Kauri podocarp broadleaved forest
- Endemic skinks/ geckos have been recorded at the site.

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the park links Victoria Road North and Marine View Road.

KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES

1. Risk of pathogen incursion such as kauri dieback infecting kauri and other native vegetation.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Protect and enhance natural values within the reserve particularly native vegetation, wildlife, and associated ecosystems.
2. Support opportunities to protect the reserve from pathogen incursion, such as kauri dieback, including opportunities to improve, realign or relocate the track through the reserve.

Waikare Reserve Accessway



Waikare Reserve Accessway

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

64 Beach Parade

PARK AREA (m²)

2,107

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve
Lot 110 DP 22848

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general
- Connection
- Beach Access

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Waikare Road with Oneroa Beach
- The unformed legal road of Beach Parade sits between the reserve and the beach. While Auckland Council maintains this land, it is under the jurisdiction of Auckland Transport and outside the scope of this plan. However, the general policies and provisions of this plan, will guide the local board's position on any future input into the management or development of this area, where it is sought.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTIONS

1. Work with Auckland Transport on the management of the unformed area of Beach Parade.

Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve



Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

518 Cowes Bay Road

PARK AREA (m²)

11,870

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve
Lot 3 DP 82473

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection
- Beach access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

- WF11 Kauri podocarp broadleaved forest
- CL1 Pōhutukawa treeland flaxland rockland
- WF4 Pōhutukawa pūriri broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access to the reserve from Cowes Bay Road is provided by way of an easement⁵ over adjacent private properties.
- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

⁵ Animals, including dogs, are prohibited on easements

Wairua South Reserve



Wairua South Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

34 Wairua Road

PARK AREA (m²)

733

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 491 DP 19224

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Beach access

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011
- The reserve is connected to Te Whau Esplanade Reserve on its eastern boundary.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Watters Glen



Watters Glen

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Te Aroha

PARK AREA (m²)

3028

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve

Lot 1018 DP 16962

OTHER INFORMATION

- Access through the reserve links Queens Drive and the unformed road end of Te Aroha Avenue, known as the Te Aroha Reserve Accessway.
- Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network) passes through the reserve.
- Friends of Te Aroha are undertaking restoration work in the reserve, adjacent road and utility reserves and private properties.

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Connection

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- VS2 Kānuka scrub forest

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Consider opportunities to enhance the path through the reserve that provides for Te Ara Hura.

Wharf Road Esplanade Reserve



Wharf Road Esplanade Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Wharf Road

PARK AREA (m²)

2,100

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Section 1 SO 64395

OTHER INFORMATION

- The primary use of the reserve is vehicle and trailer parking for those using the boat ramp, which is situated at the southern end of the reserve.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance and recorded archeological site(s) of Māori origin – refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Boat launching

Wilma Foreshore Reserve



Wilma Foreshore Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

1B Wilma Road

PARK AREA (m²)

2,837

LAND STATUS

Scenic Reserve 19(1)(b)

Lot 4 DP 30841, Lot 160 DP 29741 and
Lots 512 – 513 DP 26969

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- SA1.2 Mangrove forest and scrub
- WF4 Pōhutukawa pūriri broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The reserve adjoins the Okahuiti Creek and the wetlands in this creek have been identified as a high priority for restoration and protection.
- Some areas shown on the map above are below mean high water springs (MHWS) and part of the Common Marine and Coastal Area (CMCA). They were divested from the reserve under section 11 of the Marine and Coastal (Takutai Moana) Area Act 2011.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

MANAGEMENT INTENTION

- Consider opportunities to support restoration projects that focus on actions that directly benefit the adjacent wetlands

Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve



Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

49 and 19A Wilma Road

PARK AREA (m²)

4,058

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Landscape and Amenity) Reserve

Lot 451 DP 26927 (Wilma Hillside Reserve)

Lot 465 DP 26920 (Wilma Reserve)

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Refer to mana whenua.

KEY RECREATIONAL VALUES

- Informal recreation – general

SIGNIFICANT NATURAL VALUES

- WF4 Pōhutukawa pūriri broadleaved forest

OTHER INFORMATION

- The council's stormwater team are utilising Wilma Hillside Reserve and may also utilise Wilma Reserve to manage stormwater flows.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Woodside Bay Esplanade



Woodside Bay Esplanade

PARK INFORMATION

ADDRESS

Woodside Bay Road

PARK AREA (m²)

798

LAND STATUS

Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserve

Lot 11 DP 186680

VALUES

KNOWN CULTURAL VALUES

- Area of cultural significance - refer to mana whenua.

OTHER INFORMATION

- This small area of reserve on the western point of Woodside Bay previously was linked to Woodside Bay beach by way of an easement through the adjoining privately-owned land. Due to recent slips and coastal erosion this track no longer exists. There is therefore no longer pedestrian access to this reserve.

MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

- Refer to Section 8

PARK MANAGEMENT POLICIES

- Refer to Section 11

Puka 2 - Ngā Āpiti hanga

Volume 2 - Appendices

Appendix E: Ngā papa rēhia noho ki raro i ngā mahere whakahaere o nāianeī ka whakakapia / Parks covered by existing reserve management plans to be superseded

Park name	Alternative Name	Plan title
Alison Park	Alison Park (Waiheke)	Alison Park Management Plan - including minor amendments made 2016
Anzac Bay Reserve		Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Anzac Reserve	Waiheke War Memorial (Hall) Reserve	Anzac Reserve Management Plan - Waiheke Island Reserves
Belle Tce Foreshore Reserve	Belle Terrace Foreshore	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Burrell South Reserve	Burrell Road Accessway (I)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Catherine Mitchell Reserve		Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Enclosure Bay	Empire Avenue Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Fourth Avenue Reserve		Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Garratt Accessway Reserve	Garratt Road Accessway	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Garratt Accessway Reserve	Garratt Road Accessway	Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Glen Brook Reserve	Glenbrook Road Reserve	
Glen Brook Reserve	Okoka Road Reserve	
Goodwin North Reserve	Goodwin Ave Reserve (II)	
Goodwin South Reserve	Goodwin Ave Reserve (I)	
Hekerua Bay Reserve	Hekerua Bay Reserve	
Hill Road to Crescent Rd East	Crescent Road East Accessway	
Homersham Reserve	Onetangi (un-named) Reserve	
Homersham Reserve		
Kennedy Point Reserve	Esslin Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Kennedy Point Reserve	Kennedy Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Korora Road Reserve	Korora Road Beach Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Little Oneroa Reserve	Little Oneroa Beach Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Logans Run	Moa Ave Accessway	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Makora Accessway Reserve	Makora Avenue Accessway (I)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke

Makora South Reserve	Makora Avenue Accessway (II)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Mary Wilson Reserve	Mary Wilson Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Matapana Reserve	Palm Beach Reserve (II)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Mawhitipana Reserve*	Little Palm Beach Reserve*	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Mitchell Reserve	Mitchell Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
	Burrell Road Accessway (II)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
	Burrell Road Accessway (III)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
	Junction Road Accessway Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
	Junction Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Kuakarau Reserve*	McMillan Road Reserve*	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
	Okoka Road Quarry	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
	Wairua Road Reserve (II)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Catherine Mitchell Reserve	Y.H.A. Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Newton Reserve	Newton Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Omiha Beach Reserve	Omiha Beach Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Oneroa Beach Access Reserve	Oneroa Beach Access	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Oneroa Beach Reserve	Oneroa Beach	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Oneroa Beach Reserve	Oneroa Village Accessway to Beach	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Ostend Domain	Ostend Domain	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Palm Beach Reserve	Palm Beach Reserve (I)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Palm Beach Reserve		Palm Beach - Waiheke Island Reserves
Park Road Reserve	Park Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Pohutukawa Reserve*	Pohutukawa Reserve*	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Pohutukawa Reserve Onetangi	Onetangi Reserve (Waiheke Road)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Pohutukawa Reserve Onetangi	Pohutukawa Reserve	Pohutukawa Reserve Management Plan
Putiki Reserve	Shelly Beach Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Sea View Road Reserve	Seaview Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Sea View Road Reserve	Seaview Reserve	Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Seventh Avenue Accessway		Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Surfdale Access Reserve	Burrell Road Accessway (IV)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Surfdale Hall Res & Foreshore	Surfdale Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Tawaipareira Reserve	Landfill site	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Te Aroha Accessway Reserve	Te Aroha Avenue Accessway	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke

Te Huruhi Bay Reserve	Te Huruhi Reserve	Te Huruhi Reserve Management Plan - Waiheke Island Reserves
The Strand Accessway Reserve	The Strand Accessway	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
The Strand Accessway Reserve	The Strand Accessway - Jacobs Ladder	Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Third Reserve	Third Avenue Reserve (Onetangi)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Third Reserve	Third Avenue Reserve	Onetangi Bay Reserves Management Plan
Tin Boat Reserve	Fourth Avenue Accessway	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Trig Hill Farm Reserve	Trig Hill (Puketutu) Reserve	Trig Hill (Puketutu) Reserve Management Plan - Waiheke Island Reserves
Victoria Reserve	Victoria Road North Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Waikare Accessway Reserve	Waikare Road Accessway	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Wairua South Reserve!	Wairua Road Reserve (I)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Watters Glen	Watters Glen	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Wharf Reserve	Wharf Road Reserve	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Wilma Foreshore Reserve	Wilma Road Foreshore	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Wilma Hillside Reserve	Wilma Road Accessway (II)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke
Wilma Reserve	Wilma Road Accessway (I)	Management Plan for County Reserves - Waiheke

* The sections covering these reserves will not be superseded.

Appendix F: [new heading] / What the public value about Waiheke parks

Notification of public consultation on the intention to prepare the open space management plan was undertaken between December 2018 – February 2019.

Information about the consultation went live on the Have your Say website on 8 December 2018 and public notices went in the Gulf News.

Drop-in sessions were held on Saturday 15 December at the Ostend Farmers Market and the Christmas Parade

The closing date for the consultation was Wednesday 20 February 2019

Comments were received from 120 individuals or organisations via an online feedback form (43), emails (4) and online spatial mapping tool (72).

The parks in general

People in the online survey were asked what they love about their parks. A number of people mentioned specific parks many of these were coastal reserves, accessways or larger parks. The reasons given for why these were valued were predominantly being spaces to enjoy the outdoors, ecological protection, unspoilt, un-built nature, wide open spaces, access to the coast.

Reserves or open spaces specifically mentioned included:

Alison Park	Makora Reserve Accessway
Anzac Reserve – Waiheke Island	Mary Wilson Reserve
Arran Bay Esplanade Reserve	Mawhitipana Reserve
Belle Terrace Foreshore Reserve	Newton Reserve
Blackpool Park (outside the scope of this plan)	Omiha Beach Reserve
Catherine Mitchell Reserve	Oneroa Beach Reserve
Church Bay Esplanade Reserve	Oneroa Beach Reserve Accessway
Citizens Advice Bureau	Owhanake Matiatia Walkway
Citrus Corner	Owhanake Reserve
Garratt Road Accessway	Palm Beach Reserve
Goodwin North Reserve	Pohutukawa Reserve
Goodwin South Reserve	Pohutukawa Reserve – Onetangi
Great Barrier Road Esplanade Reserve	Sandy Bay Esplanade Reserve
Hekerua Bay Foreshore Reserve 1	Sea View Road Reserve
Hill Road Crescent Road East	Te Toki Reserve
Homersham Reserve	Trig Hill Road (Pukeatua Reserve)
Kennedy Reserve	Waiheke Island Sports Club (Ostend Domain)
Kuakarau Bay Forest	Wilma Hillside Reserve
Little Oneroa Reserve	Wilma Reserve

Main themes in the feedback included:

- Ensuring public access is retained, particularly for coastal areas.
- Improving wayfinding for reserves and local parks.
- Activation of local parks to encourage greater use of spaces (i.e. provision of picnic table / barbeques etc).
- Protection of plants and animals.

Appendix G: Kōrero mō ngā mahi a te rēhia / Description of recreational activities

This list of activities relates to the Recreation Values in the individual parks template:

Boat launching	Boat launching ramps and other boat access areas available for the public to launch boats.
Beach access	Dedicated areas used to provide access to the beach
Camping	Established campgrounds or dedicated space for certified self-contained freedom camping
Community events	events undertaken for the benefit of the community or community groups
Community leisure and recreation	Community-based activities often provided by community groups that often use buildings or space (e.g. community halls, market space, community gardens) includes council operated pools and leisure centres.
Cycling	Riding of bicycles on hard surfaces (i.e. concrete or flat easy grade compacted gravel surfaces)
Dog exercise park	Dedicated enclosed area for dogs to exercise and play off-leash in a controlled environment
Fitness and exercise activities	Outdoor group fitness/boot camps, outdoor fitness trails and gym equipment.
Play space (based on scale)	Neighbourhood Play Spaces are characterised by; <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Natural landscape features and opportunities for nature play; • Amenity planting and/or semi-natural areas that are designed and/or managed for play; • Spaces to play in groups, as individuals or for a common purpose. • May have kick-about area
	Community play space are characterised by; <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Kick-about area; • May have informal court space (e.g. basketball half court); • Spaces to gather and meet and to engage in different types of play (e.g. both active play and relaxation/quiet contemplative play) • Natural landscape features; • Where possible, designed to encourage exploration of the natural environment such as steps to a stream or a path to the bush or the

	beach; <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Amenity planting and planted areas that are designed and located to be played in or on; • Include opportunities for nature play
	Destination play space are characterised by; <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Kick–about area; • Spaces to gather and meet; • Informal court space (e.g. basketball half court); • Natural landscape features; • May have art installations or hard landscape features that offer opportunities for play; • Located in spaces where there are opportunities for informal and incidental play and interaction with the natural environment
Informal recreation - general	General use and enjoyment of parks for unorganised casual activity (e.g. walking, picnicking)
Motorised activities	An activity that comprises of using motorised equipment either remote controlled (e.g. model aircraft) personally operated (e.g. Go-Karts)
Mountain biking	Off-road cycling
Nature based activities	Nature appreciation, nature trails bird watching, nature restoration volunteering
Organised sport	Sports that have been formally arranged including social or pickup games that require access to fields/courts/beaches or other specific facilities.
Shared paths	A well-formed durable surface (e.g. concrete or compacted gravel), that may be used by some or all of the following persons at the same time; pedestrians, cyclists, riders of mobility devices and riders of wheeled recreational devices Shared paths require sharing with care and are suitable for all ages and for most fitness levels.
Surf lifesaving	An activity that provides for the prevention of and response to accidents, emergencies, or urgent problems within the coastal environment. Includes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • administration relevant to surf lifesaving organisations; • vehicle and equipment storage and maintenance;

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • personnel training, development and short-term accommodation; and • public education programmes.
Walking trails	'Less urbanised' paths or trails for walking/running that may have medium or steep gradients, steps, and some muddy sections.
Water based activities	Activities that are water related and often use parks as a set up/access point (e.g. surfing/kitesurfing/swimming/stand up paddle boarding, Sailing).
Connection	Key links or routes formed or unformed between or to streets, parks, rivers/coast or residential or commercial areas.
Education	Activities that utilise park settings to provide for personal development through increased knowledge, skills, confidence. This can include increase academic knowledge for example about nature, geography, culture, history, or social development through exposure to recreational experiences, team building or organised group activities.

Appendix H: Parks out of scope of the local parks management plan

Council owned or managed

Reserve name	Physical address	Legal description	Reason for excluding
Beatty Reserve	28B Beatty Parade	Lot 11 DP 358415	Drainage reserves not within scope of the management plan
Blackpool Park	23-35 Nikau Road	Lots 216, 372, 437, 438, 439, 441 & 446 DP 25861; Lot 443 DP 22849; Lot 436 DP 33180	Subject to Treaty settlement ⁶
Hill Road Crescent Road East	77 Crescent Road East	Lot 229 DP 15795; Lot 4 DP 168995; Lot 4 DP 402996	Local purpose reserve not required to be included in management plan
Karaka Reserve	Te Aroha Avenue	Lot 2 DP 54946	Utility reserves not within scope of the management plan
Makora Reserve Accessway	37B Makora Avenue	Lot 2 DP 55602	Utility reserves not within scope of the management plan
Piritaha Esplanade Reserve	88G Church Bay Road	Lot 7 DP 193750	Local purpose reserve not required to be included in management plan
Rangihoua Reserve & Onetangi Sports Park	133-165 O'Brien Road	Lot 7 DP 161747; Part Lot 15 DP 11657; Lot 2 DP 94533; Lot 6 DP 204906	Separate reserve management plan being prepared
Rangihoua Maunga and surrounding Landscape Amenity Area	133-165 Onetangi Road	Lot 7 DP 161747; Part Lot 15 DP 11657	Subject to co-management agreement with mana whenua
Tawaipareira Reserve	104 Ostend Road	Part Lot 125 DP 14355; Lot 2 DP 207850; Lot 4 DP 207850	Subject to co-management agreement with mana whenua
Upland Road Walkway	46 Omiha Road	Lot 489 DP 20610; Part Whakanewha Block	Proposal to include within Whakanewha Regional Park
Wairua Road Reserve	4 Wairua Road	Lot 490 DP 19224	Local purpose reserve not required to be included in management plan
Whakanewha Regional Park	75 Gordons Road	Lot 2 DP 161747; Lot 1 DP 321424	Subject to council's Regional Parks Management Plan
Wharoa Basin	19 Moa Avenue	Lot 414 DP 22849	Drainage reserves not within scope of the management plan

⁶ Council will continue to administer this reserve

Non-council owned or managed

Reserve name	Physical address	Legal description	Reason for excluding
Atawhai-Whenua Reserve	72 Ocean View Road	Lot 50 DP 164483	Owned and managed by the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society of New Zealand
Hekerua Stewardship Area	Hekerua Road	Allot 111 Parish Waiheke	Owned and managed by the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society of New Zealand
Pokai Wawahi Ika (Huntermville Reserve)	73-75 & 77-79 Huntermville Road	Lots 76-79 DP 10723	Subject to Treaty settlement
Kuakarau Reserve	15 McMillan Road	Lot 17 DP 19224	Subject to Treaty settlement
Mawhitipana Reserve	55 Cory Road	Lot 444 DP 16816	Subject to Treaty settlement
Matietie Historic Reserve	1 Ocean View Road	Lot 1 DP 130545	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Onetangi Hall Reserve	17 Third Avenue	Allot 105 Parish Waiheke	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Onetangi Reserve	46 Waiheke Road	Pt Lot 20 DP 11657; Pt Lot 21 DP 11657; Lot 346 DP 16850; Lot 347 DP 16850; Lot 348 DP 16850; Lot 349 DP 16850; Lot 350 DP 16850; Lot 351 DP 16850; Lot 352 DP 16850; Lot 353 DP 16850; Lot 354 DP 16850; Lot 41 DP 16850; Lot 42 DP 16850	Owned and managed by the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society of New Zealand
Pakihi Point Esplanade Reserve			Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Pasadena Bay Esplanade Reserve	Cowes Bay Road	SURVEY DIS WAIHEKE	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Pohutukawa Reserve	22 Pohutukawa Avenue	Lot 18 DP 19224	Subject to Treaty settlement
Stony Batter Historic Reserve		Allot 135 Parish Waiheke	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation

Stony Batter Stewardship Area	1/725B Waiti Station Road	Allot 136 Parish Waiheke	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Te Haahi - Goodwin Reserve	475 Orapiu Road	Allot 91 Parish Waiheke; Allot 92 Parish Waiheke; Allot 95 Parish Waiheke; Allot 96A Parish Waiheke	Owned and managed by the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society of New Zealand
Te Matuku Bay Cemetery Reserve	516 Orapiu Road	Part Waiheke Cemetery Reserve Survey Office Plan 2936	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Te Matuku-Ngāi Tai Scenic Reserve	652A Orapiu Road	SECT 1 SO 484949	Vested in Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki Tribal Trust
Te Matuku Scenic Reserve	652 Orapiu Road	SECT 2 SO 484949;	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Te Matuku Bay Stewardship Area	516 Orapiu Road	Part Allot 93 PSH OF Waiheke	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Waiheke Island Scenic Reserve	327 Orapiu Road	Allot 131 Parish Waiheke	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation
Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve South	378A Cowes Bay Road	Lot 2 DP 337918; LOT 2 DP 326779	Crown land managed by the Department of Conservation

Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan

Volume 2

October 2021

Find out more: **phone 09 3010101**

or visit **aucklandcouncil.govt.nz**



ATTACHMENT C
FEEDBACK FORM



Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan

Feedback must be received by **21 March 2022**

In 2018, the Waiheke Local Board, asked for feedback (under section 41 of the Reserves Act 1977) on how you use your parks and how you would like to use them in the future. We used that feedback to create the draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan.

Now we would like your feedback on the draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan.

The draft plan covers all parks and reserves owned and managed by Auckland Council on Waiheke Island, except for Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park, and Whakanewha Regional Park. That includes 125 parks and more than 280 hectares of land. The parks include a variety of recreation, natural, landscape and cultural values that need to be managed, protected and in some cases enhanced.

The draft plan is organised in two volumes – volume 1 contains information and policies that are relevant to all parks, while Volume 2 has specific information and management intentions for each local park.

We strongly encourage you to read the proposed approach and accompanying information before answering any of the following questions.

The draft plan can be viewed online. Hard copies are also available to view at your local library and service centre.

The consultation will be followed by hearings, at which any submitter can speak to their submission in person.

The final plan will be amended following the hearings and is likely to be adopted in July 2022.

We encourage you to give feedback online at [akhaveyoursay.nz](https://www.akhaveyoursay.nz), or you can:

Scan and Email your completed form to:

waihekelpmp@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Post your completed form to:

Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan
Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West
Auckland, 1142

Important privacy information

The personal information that you provide in this form will be held and protected by Auckland Council in accordance with our privacy policy (available at [aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy](https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy) and at our libraries and service centres) and with the Privacy Act 1993. The privacy policy explains how we can use and share your personal information in relation to any interaction you have with the council, and how you can access and correct that information. You should familiarise yourself with this policy before submitting this form.

Your details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other personal details will be kept private.

First name:

Last name:

Email address or postal address:

Your local board:

Is your feedback on behalf of an organisation or business? (If yes, this confirms you have authority to submit on the organisation's behalf)

☐

Yes

☐

No

Name of organisation/business:

Hearings are likely to take place in late April/early May. We will contact you by email and/or phone at least 10 working days prior to the hearing date to let you know when and where this will take place.

Do you wish to speak at a hearing?

☐

Yes

☐

No

If yes, please provide a phone number (as well as email above):

These questions are optional but will help us understand which groups of the community are engaging with us.

What gender are you?

☐

Male

☐

Female

☐

Another gender (please specify):

What age group do you belong to?

☐

Under 15

☐

15-17

☐

18-24

☐

25-34

☐

35-44

☐

45-54

☐

55-64

☐

65-74

☐

75+

Which ethnic group(s) do you feel you belong to? (Please select as many as apply)

☐

Pākehā/NZ European

☐

Other European

☐

Māori

☐

Cook Islands Māori

☐

Samoan

☐

Tongan

☐

Indian

☐

Chinese

☐

Southeast Asian

☐

Other (please specify):

Would you like to subscribe to any of the following (tick all that apply):

☐

People's Panel – to take part in council surveys

☐

Our Auckland – your weekly guide to what's happening in Auckland

☐

Auckland Conversations - free public events, offering ideas, inspiration and action for world-class cities

You can also visit AK Have Your Say at [akhaveyoursay.nz](https://www.akhaveyoursay.nz) to find out about, or register to receive regular updates on, consultation activities happening across Auckland

Your feedback (all questions are optional)

1. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft plan?

- ☐ Support
- ☐ Do not support
- ☐ Other
- ☐ I don't know

Tell us why

2. What is your opinion of the principles for park management? (see Part C, Section 8 of the plan)

- ☐ Support
- ☐ Do not support
- ☐ Other
- ☐ I don't know

Tell us why

3. What is your opinion of the management focus area approach? (see Part C, Section 10 of the plan)

- ☐ Support
- ☐ Do not support
- ☐ Other
- ☐ I don't know

Tell us why

4. Overall, what is your opinion of the general policies in this plan? (see Part C, Section 11.1 of the plan)

- ☐ Support
- ☐ Do not support
- ☐ Other
- ☐ I don't know

Tell us why

5. Do you have any feedback on a specific policy?

If so, please clearly state which policy, whether you support it or not, and why

6. Overall, what is your opinion of the approach in this plan? (see Part C)

- ☐ Support
- ☐ Do not support
- ☐ Other
- ☐ I don't know

Tell us why

7. Do you have any feedback on a specific park?

If so, please clearly state which park and what you like or don't like about that park

8. Do you have any other feedback on the draft plan?

Need more room? You can attach extra pages.

ATTACHMENT D

LIST OF SUBMITTERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER

Attachment D: List of submitters in alphabetical order

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
12	Janet	Anderson	
35	Shayna	Armstrong	
20	Anna	Armstrong	
31	Tania	Aroha-Twentyman	
62	Robyn	Barrie	Palm Beach Progressive Association Inc
49	Colin	Beardon	
26	Hilary	Bladen	
69	Tim	Bowater	
39	Mair	Brooks	
71	Mair	Brooks	Waiheke Island Pony Club
65	Roger	Bryant	
27	Ella	Burton	
56	Kristin	Busher	
5	Claudine	Cabart	
2	Baz	Caitcheon	
55	JS & PM	Clarke & Blair	
48	Bryony, Hunter, Holden, Matt	Cole	
46	Kerry	Currie	Auckland Area Pony Club Incorporated
45	Ami	Cusack	
19	Silvia	Davies	
11	Gail	Downer	
15	Richard	Eaddy	
54	Hinemoa	Elder	
42	Sarah	Harte	
66	Stacey	Hema	
60	Merrie, Shaun, Nicholas, Samuel	Hewetson	
34	Marcus	Hitzbleck	
38	Tenaia	Jarvis	
41	Lindsay	Jeffer	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust
22	Imogen	Johnston	
18	Sally	Kingsford	
7	Ivan	Kitson	
14	Vladimir	Kolotoff	
40	Michael	Maahs	
63	Pita	Mahaki	Piritahi Marae
51	Dave	Malan	

68	Teresa	Marinovich	
33	Erin	McGill	
4	Lesley	McTurk	
67	Susi	Newborn	
3	David	Nicoll	Te Rere Point Limited
70	Valley	Norman	
6	Yvonne	O'Brien	
74	Graeme	O'Brien	
32	Carina	Oliver	
43	Livne	Ore	Waiheke Resources Trust
72	Livne	Ore	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle
30	Karen	O'Shea	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society
44	Chris	Palmer	
17	Jane	Parlane	
10	Shane	Petersen	
9	Mike	Potter	Disability Connect
52	Denis	Powell	
16	Rhonda	Preston-Jones	
1	Jan	Robertson	
36	Charlotte	Robertson	
25	Carla	Robinson	
61	Danella	Roebeck	Ngāti Paoa Trust Board
58	Maikara	Ropata	
37	Beth	Rose	Catherine Mitchell Arts Centre
21	Caroline	Ryan	
28	Sally	Smith	
73	Bridgette	Smith	Waiheke Island Riding Club
50	Darleen	Tana	
23	Shantala	Tengblad	
13	Nick	Torrance	
59	Mary	Walker	
64	Richard	Wallis	
29	David	Waters	
53	Elizabeth	Waters	
8	Millie	Watkins	
57	Maia	Week	
24	Greg	Yeoman	
47	Withdrawn	Withdrawn	

ATTACHMENT E

LIST OF SUBMITTERS BY SUBMITTER NUMBER

Attachment E: List of submitters in (listed by submission number)

Submission #	First Name	Surname	Organisation
1	Jan	Robertson	
2	Baz	Caitcheon	
3	David	Nicoll	Te Rere Point Limited
4	Lesley	McTurk	
5	Claudine	Cabart	
6	Yvonne	O'Brien	
7	Ivan	Kitson	
8	Millie	Watkins	
9	Mike	Potter	Disability Connect
10	Shane	Petersen	
11	Gail	Downer	
12	Janet	Anderson	
13	Nick	Torrance	
14	Vladimir	Kolotoff	
15	Richard	Eaddy	
16	Rhonda	Preston-Jones	
17	Jane	Parlane	
18	Sally	Kingsford	
19	Silvia	Davies	
20	Anna	Armstrong	
21	Caroline	Ryan	
22	Imogen	Johnston	
23	Shantala	Tengblad	
24	Greg	Yeoman	
25	Carla	Robinson	
26	Hilary	Bladen	
27	Ella	Burton	
28	Sally	Smith	
29	David	Waters	
30	Karen	O'Shea	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society
31	Tania	Aroha-Twentyman	
32	Carina	Oliver	
33	Erin	McGill	
34	Marcus	Hitzbleck	
35	Shayna	Armstrong	
36	Charlotte	Robertson	
37	Beth	Rose	Catherine Mitchell Arts Centre
38	Tenaia	Jarvis	
39	Mair	Brooks	
40	Michael	Maahs	

41	Lindsay	Jeffer	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust
42	Sarah	Harte	
43	Livne	Ore	Waiheke Resources Trust
44	Chris	Palmer	
45	Ami	Cusack	
46	Kerry	Currie	Auckland Area Pony Club Incorporated
47	Withdrawn	Withdrawn	
48	Bryony, Hunter, Holden, Matt	Cole	
49	Colin	Beardon	
50	Darleen	Tana	
51	Dave	Malan	
52	Denis	Powell	
53	Elizabeth	Waters	
54	Hinemoa	Elder	
55	JS & PM	Clarke & Blair	
56	Kristin	Busher	
57	Maia	Week	
58	Maikara	Ropata	
59	Mary	Walker	
60	Merrie, Shaun, Nicholas, Samuel	Hewetson	
61	Danella	Roebeck	Ngāti Paoa Trust Board
62	Robyn	Barrie	Palm Beach Progressive Association Inc
63	Pita	Mahaki	Piritahi Marae
64	Richard	Wallis	
65	Roger	Bryant	
66	Stacey	Hema	
67	Susi	Newborn	
68	Teresa	Marinovich	
69	Tim	Bowater	
70	Valley	Norman	
71	Mair	Brooks	Waiheke Island Pony Club
72	Livne	Ore	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle
73	Bridgette	Smith	Waiheke Island Riding Club
74	Graeme	O'Brien	

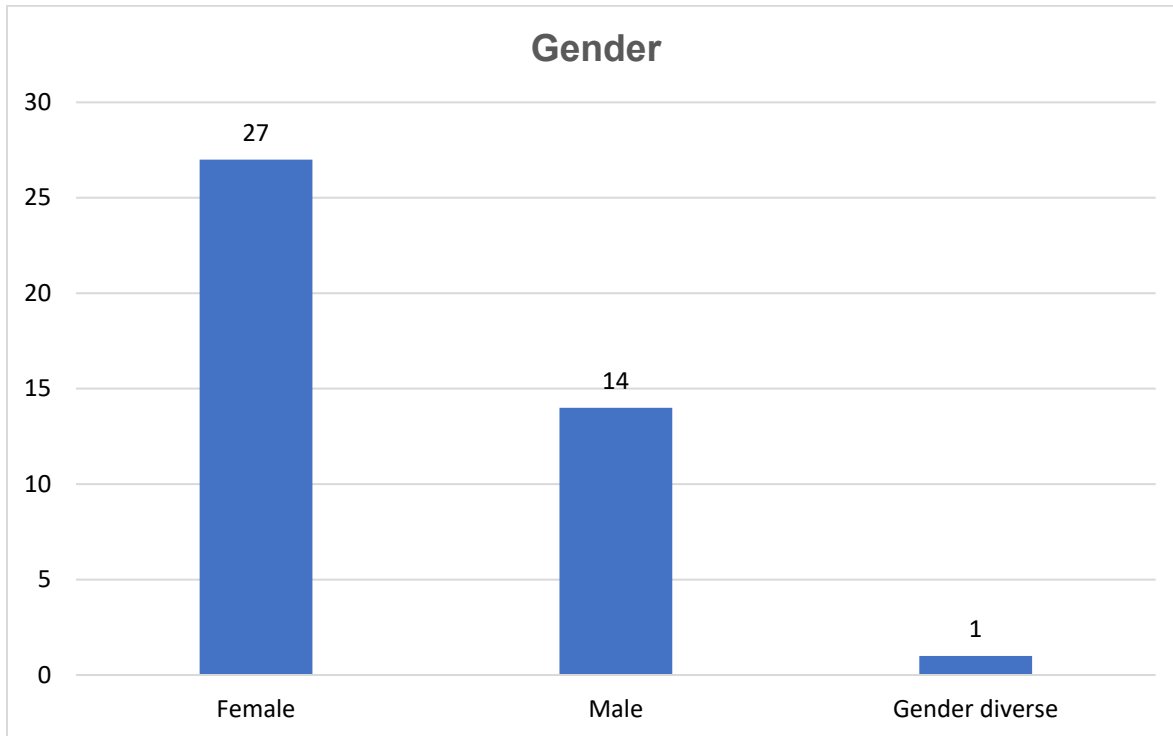
ATTACHMENT F
SUBMITTER DEMOGRAPHICS

Attachment F – Submitter demographics

Gender:

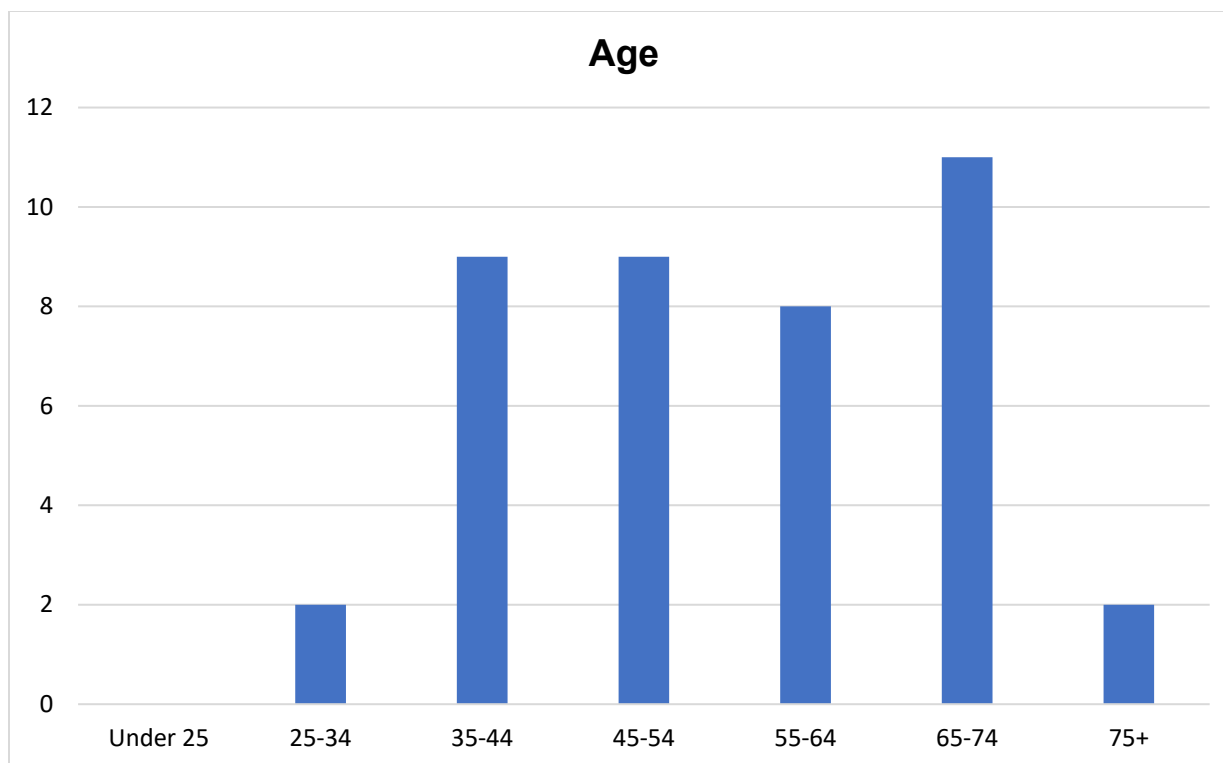
Are you:

% Female	% Male	% Gender Diverse	Total number of responses
64	33	3	42



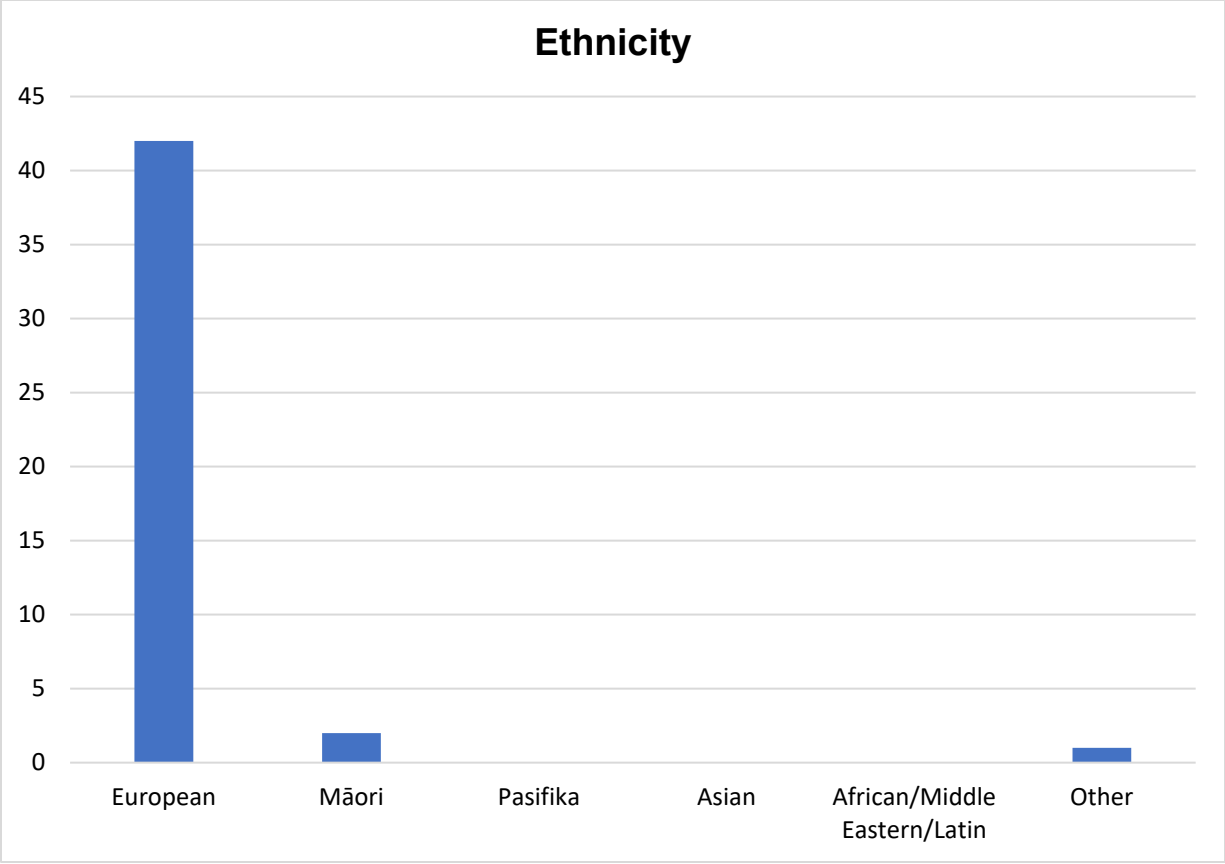
What age group do you belong to:

Age Group	Number of respondents	% of respondents
Under 25	0	0%
25-34	2	5%
35-44	9	22%
45-54	9	22%
55-64	8	19%
65-74	11	27%
75+	2	5%
Total	41	100%



Which of the following describes your ethnicity? (Multiple answers could be selected).

Ethnicity	# of responses	% of responses
European	42	93%
Māori	2	4%
Pasifika	0	0%
Asian	0	0%
African/Middle Eastern/Latin	0	0%
Other	1	2%
Total	45	99%



ATTACHMENT G

LIST OF PARKS THAT SUBMISSIONS WERE RECEIVED FOR

Attachment G: List of parks that submissions were received for

Listed in order of number of number of comments received, then by alphabetic order

Park Name	Number of Submissions
Te Huruhi Bay Reserve	51
Alison Park	4
Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway	4
Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve, Te Toki Reserve and Wharf Reserve	3
Anzac Reserve	2
Catherine Mitchell Reserve	2
Crosby Reserve	2
Homersham Reserve	2
Kiwi Moa Accessway	2
Mary Wilson Reserve	2
Musson Drive Access Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Accessways	2
Ocean View Road Reserve	2
Park Road Reserve	2
Piritaha Esplanade Reserve	2
Pohutukawa Reserve, Onetangi	2
Surfdale Hall Reserve and Foreshore	2
Tin Boat Reserve	2
Awaawaroa Historic Reserve	1
Church Bay Esplanade Reserve	1
Citrus Corner	1
Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway	1
Garrett Road Accessway	1
Goodwin North Reserve	1
Hill Road Crescent Road Accessway	1
Junction Road Reserve	1

Kennedy Point Reserve	1
Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve	1
Kuakarau Bay Forest	1
Little Oneroa Reserve	1
Matapana Reserve	1
Mawhitapana Reserve	1
McKenzie Reserve	1
Mitchell Reserve	1
Newton Reserve	1
Nikau Reserve	1
Owhanake Matiatia Walkway	1
Owhanake Reserve	1
Palm Beach Reserve	1
Pukeatua Reserve (Trig Hill Farm Reserve)	1
Putiki Reserve	1
Sea View Road Reserve	1
Squirrels Reserve	1
Te Matuku Reserve and Days Landing Reserve	1
Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve	1
Third Reserve	1
Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve	1
Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve	1
Woodside Bay Reserve	1

Park Name	Number of Submissions
Alison Park	4
Anzac Reserve	2
Awaawaroa Historic Reserve	1
Catherine Mitchell Reserve	2

Church Bay Esplanade Reserve	1
Citrus Corner	1
Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway	1
Crosby Reserve	2
Garrett Road Accessway	1
Goodwin North Reserve	1
Hill Road Crescent Road Accessway	1
Homersham Reserve	2
Junction Road Reserve	1
Kennedy Point Reserve	1
Kiwi Moa Accessway	2
Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve	1
Kuakarau Bay Forest	1
Little Oneroa Reserve	1
Mary Wilson Reserve	2
Matapana Reserve	1
Mawhitapana Reserve	1
McKenzie Reserve	1
Mitchell Reserve	1
Musson Drive Access Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Accessways	2
Newton Reserve	1
Nikau Reserve	1
Ocean View Road Reserve	2
Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve, Te Toki Reserve and Wharf Reserve	3
Owhanake Matiatia Walkway	1
Owhanake Reserve	1
Palm Beach Reserve	1
Park Road Reserve	2
Piritaha Esplanade Reserve	2

Pohutukawa Reserve, Onetangi	2
Pukeatua Reserve (Trig Hill Farm Reserve)	1
Putiki Reserve	1
Sea View Road Reserve	1
Squirrels Reserve	1
Surfdale Hall Reserve and Foreshore	2
Te Huruhi Bay Reserve	51
Te Matuku Reserve and Days Landing Reserve	1
Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve	1
Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway	4
Third Reserve	1
Tin Boat Reserve	2
Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve	1
Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve	1
Woodside Bay Reserve	1

ATTACHMENT H

SUBMISSIONS

This attachment has been published separately. It can be accessed by the following link.

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=606>

ATTACHMENT I

SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR VOL 1

Attachment I Staff comments on written submissions for Volume 1

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

General matters

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
General matters		
Scope		
1. Object that exceptions have been made for Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park and Whakanewha Regional Park as these parks are crucial to any management plan for parks and reserves on Waiheke Island	Roger Bryant	<p>Opposition noted</p> <p>There is a long contentious history surrounding Rangihoua Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park. The local board decided to develop the Rangihoua Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park management plan to provide flexibility if extra time was required to look at specific issues in depth and to enable independent decision-making through use of a committee and independent commissioners.</p> <p>Whakanewha Regional Park is under the decision-making responsibility of the Governing Body and was included in the Regional Parks Management Plan adopted in September 2022.</p>
Approach		
1. Supports the plan generally as presented	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Support noted
2. Supports the plans broad objectives recognising that “parks are a major contributor to the health, social well-being and cultural identity of Waiheke” [p.7]	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Support noted</p> <p>The plans broad objectives are outlined in Section 6 Park values, Section 7 Te Ao Māori in local park management and Section 8 Principles for park management.</p>
3. Concern that there is an attempt to undertake a biodiversity grading of the parks	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>The Reserves Act requires each park or parcel of land held under the Act to be classified according to its primary purpose. Reserve classifications ensure land is managed in accordance with the purpose for which it is held are set out in sections 17-23 of the Act. This includes scenic reserves 19(1)(a) and 19(1)(b) which relate to biodiversity values and are identified for individual parks in Volume 2 of the draft plan.</p>

		The current ecosystem extent is also identified under natural values within the individual parks in Volume 2 and is based on the national ecosystem classification system developed by the Department of Conservation (refer Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland 2017).
4. Suggests that the plan should be more realistic about council's ability to maintain parks due to resource limitations and the size of the issues facing parks – biological, pests, sea level rise, coastal erosion, public demand	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Recommend no change Refer section 1 Purpose and scope of the plan. The draft plan is a high-level policy document rather than a detailed operational plan. It primarily focuses on providing a framework for determining what needs to be considered when managing, developing and enhancing our parks. Funding for the development and management of parks is set and confirmed through council's Long-term Plan (LTP) and Annual Plan processes. This is not part of the plan.
5. Supports protecting and enhancing parks for recreation purposes and opposes changing use / rezoning parks to make way for social housing etc	Sarah Harte	Support noted for protecting parks Rezoning for social housing is a matter for the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section developed under the Resource Management Act and is not in scope of this plan.
6. Supports community use of all reserves i.e., not selling, leasing or commercialisation	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Support noted Granting leases to community groups or authorising commercial activities in local parks will be guided by policies 11.2.3 Commercial activities and 11.2.4 Community leases and licences in Volume 1. The local board has decision-making responsibility for leases and commercial activities in local parks. Approvals for these activities need to be consistent with the reserve's classification and provide a community benefit. Acquisition and disposal of parkland are not within scope of the draft plan.
7. Supports preservation of the island's wild and natural spaces to preserve Waiheke's unique character and protection of marine and terrestrial parks for the well-being of the environment and tamariki / rangatahi	Cole whanau, Hewetson family	Support noted Part B – Parks on Waiheke Island captures the unique local context.

<p>8. Comments that the adopted plan should reflect the wishes of the island community captured by a 2012 Recreation Waiheke survey:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> “the natural beauty and the uncrowded, undeveloped nature of Waiheke’s open spaces is highly valued by the community, as is their variety and accessibility” 	<p>Cole whanau</p>	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Recreation Waiheke 2012 is recognised in Volume 1 as part of the wider planning and management context for the draft plan. The key outcomes from Recreation Waiheke have been updated and expanded to form the Waiheke Local Board outcomes for parks in Section 4. The document is also referenced in the appendices as a guiding document.</p>
<p>9. Suggests that we need a new vision on the way we treat parks whether regional or local:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> little regard is given to the needs and wants of local communities for which reserves were purchased / donated suggests a more practical approach, not statutory guidelines, will be needed to look at how to best use community assets for the community 	<p>Roger Bryant</p>	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Development of the management plan following the process set out in the Reserves Act requires two rounds of public consultation. In the first round of consultation local communities were asked what they love about parks and this feedback was considered in the development of the draft plan. In the second round of consultation local communities were asked to provide feedback on the draft plan to ensure that we had got it right.</p> <p>Opportunities for future community engagement on parks are outlined in Volume 1, Section 5.2.1 including statutory obligations under the Reserves Act and Local Government Act such as leasing arrangements, and local board annual and three-year planning process. Policies in Section 11 of the plan, such as Park development, Leases and licences and Commercial use, also outline when future engagement with local communities will be undertaken.</p> <p>Staff have made recommendations for individual parks to recognise where land has been gifted (see Crosby Reserve, Catherine Mitchell Reserve and Homersham Reserve).</p>
<p>10. Concern that the plan is dividing as there is a lot about representing Māori culture in parks whereas the plan should represent what values are appropriate for New Zealanders as a whole</p>	<p>Marcus Hitzbleck</p>	<p>Recommend no change</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Section 4 of the Conservation Act 1987 applies to the Reserves Act 1977 as this Act is listed in schedule 1 of the Conservation Act. This requires the council in administering and managing local park land under the Reserves Act to give effect to the principles of te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi. In order to recognise and respect the Crown’s responsibility to take appropriate account of Treaty principles, the Local Government Act sets out various principles and requirements for local authorities that

		<p>are intended to facilitate Māori participation in local authority decision-making processes.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The council is committed through the Auckland Plan to operating in a manner that recognises and respects the significance of the Treaty. • This is expressed through objectives in Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau¹ including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Māori exercise tino rangatiratanga and kaitiakitanga through Te Tiriti based relationships with the council group, to enhance the mauri of te taiao. • Mana whenua and Māori are active partners and participants at all levels of the council group's decision-making. • The council group supports te reo Māori to be seen, heard, spoken and learned throughout Tāmaki Makaurau.
Plan making		
1. Requests English translation for Māori words	Marcus Hitzbleck	<p>Recommend change Add English translations as required</p> <p>Auckland Council's Māori Language Policy sets out council's approach to using Māori language in official publications. Council will include an English translation when using Māori language except when the words or phrases are in such common usage that it is considered unnecessary. For example; whānau, iwi, hapū.</p>
2. Notes submission to Draft Waiheke Area Plan in 2020 commenting that reserve management plans are now overdue and must be finalised so user organisations can plan ahead	Roger Bryant	<p>Comment noted</p> <p>The Draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan and Draft Rangihoua Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Reserve Management Plan are in the final stages of the process for developing reserve management plans set out in section 41 of the Reserves Act. Following the second round of public consultation on the draft plans, a hearings panel will consider feedback and make recommendations on amendments to the plans to the local board who has final decision-making to adopt the plans. We recognise that leases and licences provide community groups with certainty to plan ahead and secure resources, and that the approach required to set direction in</p>

¹ Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau: A framework to measure Māori wellbeing outcomes and performance for Tāmaki Makaurau (2021)

		the plans before leases are granted has had an impact on groups whose leases have expired during this time.
Implementation		
1. Concern that the plan is unworkable in practice as it fails to address the financial, human and other resource costs needed to implement and maintain the plan	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Recommend no change Refer section 1 Purpose and scope of the plan. The draft plan is a high-level policy document rather than a detailed operational plan. It primarily focuses on providing a framework for determining what needs to be considered when managing, developing and enhancing our parks. Funding for the development and management of parks is set and confirmed through council's Long-term Plan (LTP) and Annual Plan processes. This is not part of the plan.
2. Suggests the plan should be clearer about whether the local board or council must achieve the management intentions or if they are non-binding	Waiheke Resources Trust	The draft plan is a statutory plan prepared under the Reserves Act. The purpose of the plan is to "provide for and ensure the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation, as the case may require, and, to the extent that the administering body's resources permit , the development, as appropriate, of the reserve for the purposes for which it is classified." This is covered in section 1 Purpose and scope of the plan. The implementation of the plan will be addressed through council's Long-term Plan (LTP) and Annual Plan processes.
Other		
1. Questions: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • whether it is council's responsibility to maintain parks • why some parks are never maintained if council owns them • why neighbours should have to volunteer their time and money when council owns the parks 	Shane Peterson	Recommend no change Council maintains a variety of parks through a Full Facilities contract that covers mowing, litter control and toilet cleaning etc. For those parks with no facilities these are managed under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or amenity impact.

--	--	--

Part B – Parks on Waiheke

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Parks on Waiheke		
Waiheke Local Board outcomes for parks		Volume 1, Section 4.1, pages 26-27
1. Supports the Waiheke Local Board outcomes for parks	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Support noted. Waiheke Local Board outcomes for parks are described in Section 4.1.
2. Requests to reinforce the role restoring, enhancing and protecting parks plays in addressing the climate crisis and biodiversity loss	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Recommend no change The policies on climate change and natural hazards under 11.1.3.1.(1 and 2) cover ecological restoration, pest control and planting to support climate change. Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Change Plan 2020 is referenced in the policy and this provides further guidance on directing action to reduce the impact of climate change. The policies on the natural environment under 11.1.9.3 and 11.1.9.5 also cover the planting of slopes, riparian areas and wetlands, and using an adaptive management response for flora and fauna to address the impacts of climate change. An objective of the policy is to work in collaboration with mana whenua, volunteer groups and other parties to deliver biodiversity outcomes for local parks.
Issues for parks on Waiheke		Volume 1, Section 4.3, pages 28-29
1. Comments that over the last decade the group has observed the following trends in the management of Waiheke parks: a. An increase in the level of invasive trees, pests, weeds and pathogens resulting in tree deaths through suffocation or being out competed. b. An increase in predators such as rabbits and feral cats. c. A decrease in the biodiversity of many parks	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Comments noted In response to a,b,c, - invasive plants and weeds are becoming an ever-increasing problem across Auckland which has been called the weediest city in the world (refer to the section on the issues for parks (no.7). Section 4.1 outlines the local board's outcomes for parks which includes a protected, restored and enhanced natural environment. This is supported by the general policies on the Natural environment (11.1.9) which cover restoration and biosecurity programmes.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> d. An increase in the level of sedimentation entering the Hauraki Gulf through so-called land development and the removal of trees. e. Increased pressure from developers and businesses to utilize existing parks. f. A lack of sufficient funding and human resources from Auckland Council to maintain the parks. g. Increasing dependence upon volunteers to look after the parks. h. The effect of climate change, such as increased erosion, on coastal parks. i. An increased reluctance of philanthropic agencies to provide funds for park management activities as they consider such roles should be paid directly by Auckland Council. j. A lack of a biodiversity grading system for all parks that would help to determine a baseline against which to measure progress or decline. k. An increased level of bureaucratic controls being demanded by Auckland Council staff which is threatening to close down volunteer groups and undermines the concepts of partnering and volunteering. 		<p>In response to d – this is out of scope if in relation to private land.</p> <p>In response to e – reserve land has always been viewed as the easy option by developers etc. as seen as cost effective. This pressure is recognised in the section on the issues for parks (no.4). The authorisation criteria in 11.2.2 requires consideration of the park values and specifically section 11.2.8 on Public and private utilities sets out the intention that as far as reasonably possible parks remain unencumbered by utility structures and services that restrict or prevent future park use.</p> <p>In response to f and g – Auckland Council has significant funding issues because of the impact of Covid and there are competing demands on the available funding. Volunteers now play an important role in maintaining and enhancing parks and this is acknowledged in the plan under 4.2 Opportunities for parks (No. 3), 5.2.2 on Volunteering and the policies under 11.1.12 on Partnering and volunteering.</p> <p>In response to h – this is recognised in the section on the issues for parks (no.1) and covered by section 11.1.3 on Climate change and natural hazards.</p> <p>In response to i – this is out of scope as relates to funding.</p> <p>In response to j – refer to comments under Approach 3. above about a biodiversity grading system.</p> <p>In response to k – there have been greater requirements brought in by the Health and Safety at Work Act 2015 that means more stringent controls on managing volunteers. As noted above under f and g the plan recognises the important role played by volunteers. Policy 11.1.12.4 outlines the need to develop guidelines to support volunteers delivering programmes on parks.</p>
--	--	--

Part C - Park management planning framework

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Park management planning framework		
Principles for park management		Volume 1, Section 8, pages 41-42
1. Comments that the plan has too much of an accent on Māori culture (3 principles out of 8) and should be more balanced with all cultures having a presence, for example creating parks which highlight European culture – literature, music, science and art.	Vladmir Kolotoff	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>As outlined above under Approach No.10 - Section 4 of the Conservation Act 1987 applies to the Reserves Act 1977 as this Act is listed in schedule 1 of the Conservation Act. This requires the council in administering and managing local park land under the Reserves Act to give effect to the principles of te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi. The first two principles respond to Council's commitment to recognise and respect the significance of the Treaty. The third principle is using a Māori concept that should be applied universally across cultures about protecting what is special. Section 11.1.7 on Historic and cultural heritage covers European historic sites as well as Māori sites of significance.</p> <p>Recommend amend section of Recreational use and enjoyment to add a new sub-clause under policy 11.1.13.3 so this reads: Enable recreational use and enjoyment of parks through: <i>"recognising the variety of interests by those of different ages, gender, cultures and abilities."</i></p>
2. Repeats earlier concern that the plan is dividing as there is a lot about representing Māori culture in parks whereas the plan should represent what values are appropriate for New Zealanders as a whole	Marcus Hitzbleck	Refer to response in 1. above
3. Comments that insufficient attention is paid to the climate and biodiversity crisis	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>This is also recognised in the section on the issues for parks (no.1) and (no.7) and covered in the general policies. At the individual park level,</p>

		<p>management intentions have also been included where relevant to protect and enhance natural values and to consider potential climate change impacts such as coastal hazards.</p> <p>Recommend this also be mentioned in the introductory text. Add to second paragraph <i>“The importance of parks to adapting and mitigating the impacts of climate change and enhancing biodiversity will become more relevant over the life of this plan.”</i></p> <p>Recommend add a new principle that highlights to need to mitigate and adapt to the impacts of climate change and address pressures on biodiversity. Propose the text for this is developed to align to the Waiheke Local Climate Action Plan 2021-22. Potentially this could read: <i>“Recognise the importance of parks in mitigating and adapting to climate change.</i> <i>Accelerate restoration, protection, conservation, and the use of mātauranga Māori in parks to assist Waiheke’s resilience and adaption to climate change. These actions will help reduce the impact of drought, erosion and slips, support the native ecosystems and their biodiversity, buffer the impacts of storms and sea level rise and enhance carbon sequestration.”</i></p>
--	--	--

Part C - Park management policies

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Park management policies		
Access and parking		Volume 1, Section 11.1.1, pages 54-56
1. Requests wheelchair access to beaches and more accessible toilets and mobility parking	Disability Connect	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>The general policies on Access and parking cover the need to cater for those with limited mobility with this specifically covered in 11.1.1.1.</p> <p>There is currently boardwalk accessways to a few of the main beaches.</p>

<p>2. Concerned that there is a lack of clarity on survival of bridle trails and horse access</p>	<p>Caroline Ryan</p>	<p>Recommend change Amend 11.1.1 Access and parking:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>"The progressive implementation of the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 will see improved connections to and through parks that support active transport, such as walking, or cycling <u>or horse-riding</u>, to access parks."</i> • Objective 1: <i>"To improve and manage access to and through parks recognising the range of parks visitors' abilities and the need to support a range of forms of transport, such as walking, cycling, <u>horse-riding</u> and use of micromobility options such as e-scooters, e-bikes."</i> <p>Under section 4.2 on Opportunities for parks on Waiheke, it is signalled in No.2 that the development of walking, cycling and horse-riding connections will be guided by the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019. Many of the off-road routes or greenways proposed in the pathways plan can also be made available for people on horseback and the aim is to provide for this when new routes are created.</p> <p>New references have been added into the individual parks in Volume 2 to recognise existing and potential horse-riding routes identified in Waiheke Island Pathways Plan and Recreation Waiheke / Waiheke's Open Space Network Plan 2012.</p> <p>Note that horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.</p>
<p>3. Supports ensuring equestrian access to reserves wherever practicable, including protection and enhancement of the island's remaining bridle trail network</p>	<p>Cole whanau, Hewetson family, Waiheke Island Pony Club</p>	<p>Refer to proposed changes and comments in 2. above</p>

4. Requests greater emphasis on connectivity between parks and reserves and safe off-road paths/bridleways for walkers and horse riders	Hilary Bladen	<p>Recommend out of scope</p> <p>Greenways plans are the planning process by which council looks at connectivity in a local area. The management plan has not included streets, street to street connections and footpaths within scope, as these are managed by AT.</p> <p>New references have been added into the individual parks in Volume 2 to recognise existing and potential horse-riding routes identified in Waiheke Island Pathways Plan and Recreation Waiheke / Waiheke's Open Space Network Plan 2012.</p>
5. Requests emphasis on the provision of new reserves and access where large blocks are subdivided so that these old routes are not lost forever e.g., Woodside Bay through to Awaawaroa	Hilary Bladen	<p>Out of scope</p> <p>Acquisition of new parkland is the decision-making responsibility of the Governing Body and is out of scope of this plan. The Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section addresses vesting of land on subdivision.</p>
6. Requests that when pathways are developed, they should not incorporate steps wherever possible and if necessary, provide handrails and alternative walkways alongside the steps	JS Clarke & PM Blair	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Add to text under 11.1.1 Access and parking, at the end of the third paragraph include:</p> <p><i>“Examples include avoiding the use of stairs where possible, installing handrails and thinking about the use of colour.”</i></p>
Climate change and natural hazards		Volume 1, Section 11.1.3, page 60-61
1. Concern that there is a lack of recognition of the role parks play in sequestering carbon thus helping to address the climate crisis	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Covered by policy 1.1.3.1 which seeks to improve the capacity of parks to mitigate the impacts of climate change by maximising the carbon sink benefits of vegetation.</p>
2. Requests that walkways damaged by storm events etc should be repaired as a matter of urgency (rather than decades as per the Church Bay Esplanade)	JS Clarke & PM Blair	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Policies 11.1.3.4 and 11.1.3.6 outline the approach to responding to the impacts of hazards on parks infrastructure. In the case of Church Bay Esplanade, reinstatement of the existing walkway requires council to enable access over of strip of private land.</p>

<p>3. Suggests that the plan be more explicit in its intentions to mitigate climate change and requests the following are stated as management intentions for parks, implemented by the local board and supported by the community:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Continue restoring our wetland areas, planting native trees and removing weed species from our parks. • Add more vegetative transpiring surfaces (such as rain gardens or pollinator-friendly areas) to cool the land. • Create infrastructure that allows public parks and reserves to be used to further food resilience goals. • Welcome and enable the creation of accessible community gardens for all. • Sequester carbon through tree planting and enriching soils. 	<p>Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle</p>	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>As proposed above under Principles for park management include text in the plan's introduction outlining the importance of parks to mitigating the impacts of climate change and enhancing biodiversity</p> <p>Policies within section 11.1.3 on Climate change and natural hazards and section 11.1.9 on the Natural environment cover these topics.</p> <p>Propose the section 11.13 on Climate change is updated to reflect council's latest approach and use of Shoreline Adaption Plans (SAPs) and the Waiheke Local Climate Action Plan 2021-2022.</p> <p>Consider adding a new policy within section 11.1.9 on the Natural environment that covers a range of considerations when planning new plantings as outlined below in the response to No.1 in the Natural environment.</p> <p>Proposals for community gardens are contemplated under the general policies on community leases or licences. These require significant ongoing maintenance and this responsibility must be aligned to a committed group.</p>
<p>Drones and unmanned aerial vehicles</p>		<p>Volume 1, Section 11.1.4, page 62</p>
<p>1. Supports recreational use of Drones and UAVs in parks and requests that council raise public awareness of its support by creating a leaflet and park signage providing information about use (locations, rules, restrictions).</p>	<p>Vladimir Kolotoff</p>	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Expand the policy to be more explicit around when recreational drone flying can be undertaken.</p> <p>Replace the Objective and Policy 1 with:</p> <p><i>"Ngā Whāinga / Objectives</i></p> <p><i>(1) To minimise the negative impacts from the use of UAVs while enabling their use for public recreation or to support community outcomes.</i></p> <p><i>(2) To enable the safe use of UAVs for research or public safety purposes, or for park maintenance or operation.</i></p>

		<p><i>(3) To manage the use of UAVs on parks in accordance with Civil Aviation Authority rules, bylaws, code of conduct and, where relevant, by way of lease or licence agreements.”</i></p> <p><i>“Ngā Kaupapa Here / Policies</i></p> <p><i>(1) UAVs may be operated in or over a park if the use:</i></p> <p><i>(a) complies with Civil Aviation Authority rules; and</i></p> <p><i>(b) complies with Auckland Council: (i) bylaws (including the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw, and the Public Trading, Events and Filming Bylaw)</i></p> <p><i>(ii) Code of Conduct for Use of Drones and UAVs.</i></p> <p><i>(2) In addition to 11.4.2 (1), UAVs may be operated without a landowner authorisation under section 12.1 in or over a park if the use:</i></p> <p><i>(a) is for non-commercial purposes (for example public recreation, research, or park operation or maintenance)</i></p> <p><i>(b) is not restricted or prohibited in individual park information in Volume 2</i></p> <p><i>(c) is not temporarily restricted where:</i></p> <p><i>(i) public enjoyment or use of the park is being undermined by frequent operation of UAVs</i></p> <p><i>(ii) important park values including natural and historic and cultural heritage values, are being undermined by operation of UAVs.</i></p> <p><i>(3) In addition to 11.4.2 (1) landowner authorisation must be obtained from the council where proposed UAV operation does not comply with conditions in policy 11.4.2(2). The assessment of such a proposal should consider the authorisation assessment approach in section 11.2”</i></p>
Natural environment		Volume 1, Section 11.1.9, page 71-73
<p>1. Requests that the following are stated as management intentions for parks and funded and implemented by the local board:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue restoring and protecting all of its parks, wetland areas and the marine and coastal area by planting native trees, removing weed species, eradicating predators and controlling invasive pests and pathogens. Actively, aim to increase the amount of carbon sequestration through tree planting, removing weed 	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>While a number of points made by the submitter are covered by the policies under the Natural environment. Propose add a new policy within this section that covers a range of considerations when planning new plantings.</p> <p><i>“When planning plantings or habitat restoration consider the following:</i></p>

species that kill existing trees, enriching the soils and where possible increasing the amount of vegetative transpiring surfaces (such as soft surfaces and rain gardens).		<p>(a) selecting species appropriate to the site noting factors such as soil conditions, climate, location, risk of disease and pathogens, and maintenance needs, while also considering the impacts of climate change</p> <p>(b) opportunities to restore wetlands and coastal forest</p> <p>(c) selecting naturally occurring native species propagated from the same ecological district and preferably from the same locality as the planned planting</p> <p>(d) including trees and plants which are used in rongoā (traditional Māori medicine) or for traditional cultural harvest</p> <p>(e) planting shade trees at playgrounds, picnic and gathering areas and providing for trees (including felled trees) to support play</p> <p>(f) the appropriateness of providing fruit and nut trees for public harvest noting they may require additional funding or resourcing to maintain</p> <p>(g) specialist advice where constraints such as land stability or contaminated land exist or where particular park values may be impacted</p> <p>(h) impacts on public health and safety.”</p>
Park naming		Volume 1, Section 11.1.11, pages 77-78
1. Opposes policy to rename parks with exclusively Te Reo Māori names, if this is council’s intention, as it would not be appropriate in some circumstances to replace existing names where they have significance	Te Rere Point Limited	<p>Recommend not accept</p> <p>Policy 11.1.11.1 indicates that for new reserves mana whenua will be invited to gift a name (where naming has not been a condition of acquisition). Policy 11.1.11.6 indicates dual naming of parks may be considered for new, unnamed or informally named parks.</p>
2. Supports dual naming for each park	Te Rere Point Limited	Support noted
Partnering and volunteering		Volume 1, Section 11.1.12, page 79
1. Requests that the local board reduces restrictions many local community groups face in caring for their local parks as without their efforts many parks will become wasteland	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>As noted above in response to Issues in parks (1k) – there have been greater requirements brought in by the Health and Safety at Work Act 2015 that means more stringent controls on managing volunteers. The plan recognises the important role played by volunteers.</p>

		Policy 11.1.12.4 outlines the need to develop guidelines to support volunteers delivering programmes on parks. Amend policy 11.1.12.2 to add at the end <i>“and be formalised with an agreement appropriate to the nature of the activity.”</i>
Signs, information and interpretation		Volume 1, Section 11.1.14, pages 82-83
2. Questions if wayfinding is a word – have no idea what it means	Jane Parlane	Recommend change Add in a glossary or definitions to the Appendices and include a definition for wayfinding which is to assist visitors with their orientation of a site and provide directional information.
Errors and other amendments		
1. Incorrect reference under 11.1.9 Natural environment, Objective 2, to Hibiscus Bays parks	Staff proposal	Recommend change Amend to refer to Waiheke parks.

ATTACHMENT J

SUBMISSION ANALYSIS AND STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR VOL 2

Attachment J Staff comments on written submissions for Volume 2

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally, submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

Alison Park

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Alison Park		
(4 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 11-12
Land status		
1. Suggests Section 1 classified local purpose (community building) reserve and bowling green and buffer around the building on Section 2 classified recreation reserve has new status Local Purpose / Community use for the proposed activities of Waiheke Sustainability Centre	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend no change Recreation reserve classification provides for a wide range of activities.
2. Suggests the vegetated area on Section 2 SO 499536 (recreation reserve) has new status Scenic reserve	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend change Instead of changing the reserve classification which would require costly surveying of land, we recommend changing the management focus over ecosystem VS2 Kānuka scrub/forest on the map from Informal Recreation to Protection of the Natural Environment.
Leases and licences		
3. Concern that Waiheke Sustainability Centre is not acknowledged as a park user in the plan	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend no change Instead of naming specific lease holders, the draft plan contemplates the type of activity that occurs within existing lease area footprints, in this case organised environmental education. It is intentionally worded this way to give flexibility and to be in line with the statutory requirements. If the activity is contemplated in the management plan this can avoid costly public notification and hearings processes when a new lease or licence is being considered.
Values		
4. Add recreational value bridle trail	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Other information		
5. Add bridle trail - links pony club to north-west riding trails	Waiheke Island Riding Club	See 4 above
Management intentions		
6. Opposes removing sculptures from the park	Jane Parlane	Recommend no change The MI suggests this is reviewed and potentially rationalised. There has been an ad hoc approach to the installation of some pieces within the park and this was identified as an issue through the development of the plan.
7. Proposes an urban garden and supporting facilities in the flat area of the southern basin to enable local food resilience	Baz Caitcheon	Recommend no change Covered by MI 9
8. Proposes expansions for the Sustainability Centre and its activities including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • expansion of the existing BikeBox at the back of the Sustainability Centre • expansion of the Sustainability Centre to meet the demands of the community • expansion of the existing greenhouse • upscaling the compost area to 10m² 	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle (1 submission in support)	Recommend no change Refer to section 11.2.1 Activities requiring authorisation. The activities of the Sustainability Centre are only contemplated within existing lease/licence footprints and any expansion would require public notification. The group would need to demonstrate the feasibility of these proposed activities through the land owner approval and lease/licence processes.
9. Proposes development of a community garden in the area of the bowling green	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend not accept Is inconsistent with MI 1 to take account of the Alison Park Concept Plan 2016 which seeks to retain the green for use by the community and the croquet club.
10. Proposes planting new fruit trees and expanding the existing gardens to include pollinator friendly plants	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend no change Covered by MI 9.
11. Proposes management of the wetland as an environmental area and potential expansion into the	Waiheke Resources	Recommend no change

low-lying bowl with wetland species which will remedy flooding problems	Trust / Carbon Cycle	The stream and temporal stream areas are already planted with the exception of the south-western low-lying area. MI 5 seeks to improve drainage in the south-western area to make this more available for year-round community use and events. This may include directing water flow into planted areas.
12. Proposes establishing an accessible family area with a playground and seating north of the bowling green	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend no change Covered by MI 7.
13. Proposes extending the paved walkway from the flagpole to the Sustainability Centre	Waiheke Resources Trust / Carbon Cycle	Recommend change There is merit in developing a direct off-road pedestrian connection from the north to the community building. <i>Amend MI 3: "Consider improving the path network to encourage greater use of the park, including investigating an extension of the pathway from the war memorial to the community building."</i>
Errors and other amendments		
14. Remove reference to WF11 Kauri podocarp, broadleaved forest as it is not part of the current ecosystem extent for the park	Staff proposal	Recommend change Delete reference to WF11.

Anzac Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Anzac Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 14-15
Land status		
1. Supports current designations of the reserve	Catherine Mitchell Arts Centre	Noted
Management intentions		

2. Supports MI to develop an all-weather outdoor structure for community events such as the Saturday Ostend Market and use as an exhibition space	Catherine Mitchell Arts Centre, Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no change Community events could include activities such as art exhibitions.
3. Support year-round use of the reserve for activities that further the endeavours of the Centre in its capacity as a focus point for arts and culture within the community	Catherine Mitchell Arts Centre	Recommend no change Organised artistic and cultural activities and facilities are contemplated within existing lease/licence footprints. Proposed activities outside of this area may require authorisation – refer section 11.2.1 Activities requiring authorisation.
4. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Establish a 10m² active composting on a 50m² compost hub site (south end) Establish a syntropic food forest and/or expand Ostend Community Garden in the grass area west of Catherine Mitchell Art Centre - approximately 1000m². This will create a more visible garden space, enable more crops to be produced, and create shaded areas Establish additional water storage and/or access Create access to public drinking water. 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	<p>Recommend change Amend general policy under Park development 11.1.10.1.7 to read: <u><i>“technologies, design and sustainable practises to enable greater, more flexible use and health promoting environments.”</i></u></p> <p>Community gardens and composting are a great way to foster food resilience and reduce carbon footprints. As these activities require exclusive use of an area of the park and will result in changes to the physical park environment, authorisation will be required under the general policies in section 11.2.1 Activities requiring authorisation and assessed against 11.2.2.1 Authorisation assessment approach. Proposals for community gardens are contemplated under the general policies on Community leases or licences. These require significant ongoing maintenance and this responsibility must be aligned to a committed group.</p> <p>Regarding the request for additional water storage, assume this relates to supporting the community garden and would need to be assessed as part of the lease or licence application.</p> <p>Regarding access to public drinking water, council’s operational maintenance team is currently investigating the feasibility of developing a fountain at this location.</p>

Awaawaroa Historic Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Awaawaroa Historic Reserve		
(1 submitters)		Volume 2, page 18
Land status		
1. Suggests that the covenant is compromised by an area of boundary fence that has been removed adjacent to the neighbours	Ivan Kitson	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>There are no recorded covenants for this reserve. The submitter appears to be referring to the scheduled archaeological site.</p> <p>It does appear that the adjacent neighbour may be encroaching into the reserve. It is sometimes hard to determine from an aerial view of the site. If this is the case it would be covered by the encroachments policy (refer section 11.1.5) which uses a criteria-based approach to prioritise the removal of existing encroachments across the local parks network. This will be referred to council's regulatory team to investigate.</p>
Values		
2. Comments that this is a very important Kauri forest remnant with a great diversity of species	Ivan Kitson	<p>Noted</p> <p>Covered under significant natural values</p>

Catherine Mitchell Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Catherine Mitchell Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 23
Management intentions		

<p>1. Submitters who oppose camping on the reserve (MI 1) made the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> the reserve was left to the people of Waiheke the plan only takes into account visitors, not the residents and ratepayers of Waiheke the reserve should not have camping as this is used by people off the island (tourists) the reserve should remain open to and used only by the general public at all times the reserve should not be developed as a commercial area for visitors 	<p>Jane Parlane, JS Clarke & PM Blair</p>	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Opposition to camping is noted. A project is underway to investigate the feasibility of a peak seasonal campground on an area of the reserve next to the existing hostel facilities to support demand and address challenges with worker accommodation and amenities for self-contained campervans.</p> <p>Amend MI 1 to clarify that this under consideration: “Encourage <u>Consider</u> <i>the provision of alternative accommodation types (i.e. camping or glamping) on the reserve to support the development capacity of the Waiheke Backpackers hostel over summer.”</i></p> <p>Submitter is correct that in 1952 Catherine Mitchell transferred what is now Sections 1-4 SO 541086 to The Inhabitants of the Waiheke Road District for the purposes of a public reserve and recreation ground. The majority of the land (Section 4) remains classified as a recreation reserve and has a management focus of informal recreation.</p> <p>Add new MI: <i>“Recognise that part of the reserve was gifted for a public reserve and recreation ground and continue to provide for informal recreation to meet the needs of the local community.”</i></p>
--	---	--

Church Bay Esplanade Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Church Bay Esplanade Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 24-25
Management intentions		
<p>1. Request to open all walking tracks as a matter of urgency, with some closed for years due of coastal slips</p>	<p>JS Clarke & PM Blair</p>	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Covered by MI 4: <i>“Consider opportunities to upgrade, realign or extend paths in the reserve to reduce track closures and support Te Ara Hura”.</i> Council is working on enabling access over a strip of land with the purpose of reopening this track.</p>

--	--	--

Citrus Corner

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Citrus Corner		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 26
Land status		
1. Propose new status Local Purpose Community Use	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no change The land is classified recreation reserve as the primary purpose is to provide space for informal recreation.
Management intentions		
2. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> establish a community compost hub with 5m² of active composting create a no-mow space around the existing citrus trees with pollinator friendly plants add a picnic seating area so that the public can enjoy the space 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no changes <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Composting reduces waste to landfill and produces an environmentally beneficial product. The establishment of a facility on the park would require authorisation and would be covered by the general policies in 11.2.1 on Activities requiring authorisations. The citrus trees are mulched which requires less maintenance than new plantings. These are operational issues which are out of scope. The provision of picnic seating is consistent with the informal recreation category applied to the reserve as outlined in the typical characteristics under 10.2 in Volume 1.

Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 27

Land status		
1. Questions whether this is one or two reserves	Colin Beardon	This is one reserve comprised of one land parcel outlined in light brown on the map indicating it is classified as a Local Purpose (accessway) Reserve. The walkway structure is not on a reserve but sits within privately owned land and is authorised by way of a formal easement.
2. Questions whether the status of the land containing the walkway has an impact on maintenance being scheduled for the walkway.	Colin Beardon	Council under the terms and conditions of the easement has a right to repair and maintain the existing walkway, however the schedule for maintenance is subject to operational budgets.
Other		
3. Questions who is responsible for maintenance of the walkway and how they can get essential maintenance work done on the track	Colin Beardon	Council undertakes maintenance of the walkway. Renewal of the walkway has been prioritised through operational work programmes and is scheduled for investigation and physical works from mid-2023.

Crosby Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Crosby Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 29
Values		
1. Add statement under Known Cultural Values: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> This reserve was gifted to the Auckland public (or people of Waiheke ') by Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society. 	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	Recommend change Include reference under other information. Records confirm that in 1998 the land was transferred from Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society Inc to Auckland City Council.
Other information		
2. Concern that there is no section that acknowledges reserves gifted to council and their own taonga or heritage.	Dave Malan	See above re adding the reference to the gifting of this reserve. Generally, the plan does not go into the historical detail of how each park was acquired.

Management intentions		
<p>3. Add MIs to recognise the special status of the reserve and obligation to consult with the Society / community about any development:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Auckland City acknowledges and protects the gift by the Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society of this park to the public in accordance with section 8 Management Principle 6; and • values the input of the community in enhancing the park outcome. 	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>As noted by the group, the park management principles and policies in Volume 1 of the draft plan include measures to seek public feedback into the planning process to improve parks. These apply to all parks and therefore it is not necessary to single this out for this reserve. There are statutory requirements for public consultation under the Local Government Act and protection of the scenic reserve under the Reserves Act.</p>
<p>4. Requests that the community are consulted on any future development of the reserve as per section 11.1.10.2 and that this concept is embedded in the protocols for development of the reserve</p>	Dave Malan	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>As noted above the requirement for consultation with the community on reserve development is set out in the general policies which apply to all reserves.</p>
<p>5. Comments that a 1995 archaeological report stated that the pā site also includes signs of fortifications, terracing storage pit and a settlement area, and would require management and conservation as a public space</p>	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	<p>No change</p> <p>The ridge pā is a scheduled archaeological site in the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section and includes features of settlement such as terraces, a storage pit and middens which extend beyond the reserve.</p> <p>MI 1 seeks to protect the cultural heritage associated with the pā site on the reserve.</p> <p>Within the general policies, the Historic and cultural heritage policy (section 11.1.7) provides for cultural heritage in parks to be managed and conserved in proportion to their significance and the level of threat posed to them in accordance with statutory and non-statutory requirements and mana whenua preferences.</p> <p>For this site, it would be appropriate to consider the removal or relocation of park assets (walking track and seats) away from the pā.</p>
<p>6. Suggests all heritage areas should be kept clear of vegetation, apart from existing native vegetation and grasses</p>	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	<p>No change</p> <p>The planting and removal of vegetation should only occur after discussion with an archaeologist. These activities may trigger statutory requirements under Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section or the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act. It is a requirement of the</p>

		Reserves Act that archaeological features are managed and protected to the extent compatible with the reserve's primary purpose as a scenic reserve 19(1)(a).
7. Suggests consideration of signage containing heritage information about the site	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	Recommend change Amend MI 1: " <u>Recognise, protect and interpret</u> the cultural heritage associated with the pā site on the reserve."
8. Requests that the two existing memorial seats on the reserve, recognising the Crosby Family and a local resident, be preserved under section 11.1.7.1	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	Recommend change Add under other information "Two memorial seats in the reserve associated with the Crosby and O'Flaherty families." Add new MI to read: "Consider the relocation of the walking track and seats to protect the pā site."
9. Concern that the memorial seats could be under threat if certain park management principles (11.2.7) were followed	Dave Malan	See above.

Garratt Road Accessway

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Garratt Road Accessway		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 31
Management intentions		
1. Requests that any upgrades to the pathways avoid incorporating steps to allow easy access for pushchairs and bikes etc	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend no change This is a relatively steep and narrow reserve with limited ability to provide a shared use path for pedestrians and bikes. The development of the path will take account of the general policies under section 11.1.1 on Access and parking.

Goodwin North Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Goodwin North Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 33
Management intentions		
1. Comments that the entrances are not signposted / cannot be found and suggests that the connection needs to be properly formed as it would be useful to the wider paths network.	Lesley McTurk	Recommend amend Delete sentences under other information about existing pedestrian access as the reserve is currently inaccessible. The reserve contains electricity transmission lines and support structures which may restrict development of access. This connection is not identified in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 which sets out priorities for developing the path network across the island over the next 10 years.

Hill Road Crescent Road Accessway

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Hill Road Crescent Road Accessway		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 41
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend accept Identified in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 as a possible horse-riding route.

Homersham Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Homersham Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 39
Management intentions		
1. Suggests that the reserve is underutilised and could be a small sports ground, petanque, playground or have BBQ and more seating	Jane Parlane	Recommend no change Covered by MI 1: <i>"Explore opportunities to encourage greater activation of the reserve given its proximity to the popular Onetangi Beach."</i>
2. Requests that reserve remains as a passive open space with more seating as per the request of the donor – no tennis courts or similar activity.	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend change Add reference under other information: <i>"The reserve is named after the Homersham family who transferred the land to the Inhabitants of the Waiheke Road District in 1957."</i> The land was transferred from the Homersham family to the Inhabitants of the Waiheke Road District in 1957 for the sum of one shilling. The records are not explicit about the land being gifted but it appears this was based on the nominal fee. Management Focus Area 'Informal Recreation' has been applied to the reserve recognising that it is used and valued as a space for informal recreation activities. Management focus areas are used in the plan as a non-statutory management tool to ensure reserves are managed in a way that recognises their unique values and uses.

Junction Road Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Junction Road Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 40
Values		
1. Suggests the significant natural value VS2 Kānuka scrub / forest is out of date as this is a regenerating	Mille Watkins	Recommend no change

ecosystem whereas many trees in the reserve have grown to their full height		The ecosystem classification VS2 is appropriate at this stage although this will regenerate to WF11 Kauri, podocarp, broadleaved forest over time.
Management issues		
<p>2. Concern the reserve has been neglected for many years:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> contains moderate levels of invasive weeds has become a dumping ground for rubbish an abandoned truck and trailer block access. 	Mille Watkins	<p>Recommend out of scope</p> <p>Dumping of rubbish and abandoned vehicles are operational matters for regulatory teams to enforce. Under operational agreements, council works with contractors to deliver a weed and pest control programme across the region informed by the Weed Management Policy for Parks and Open Spaces 2013 and the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030. Council also works with volunteer groups and private landowners to conduct weed and pest control. Volunteer groups are directed to locations not covered by contractors, to help make limited resourcing go further. The focus is usually removal of pests and weeds to create the most biodiversity outcomes and/or amenity impact.</p>
Management intentions		
3. Proposes developing access and an educational native bush walk on a zig zag loop path that allows the local community to enjoy the amenity, particularly children.	Mille Watkins	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>The Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 does not identify a potential connection through the reserve and development of a walkway at this location would not contribute to greater connectivity in the paths network. At this time the small size of the reserve would limit the benefit of track development.</p>
4. Concern there is not another bush walk in the Junction Road area, the nearest being at the top of Miro Road [Cory Road to Miro Road Accessway] but it is steep and not suitable for all users.	Mille Watkins	Waiheke's local parks network provides for a variety of recreational experiences and includes many walking trails through areas of scenic interest such as the nearby Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve and Te Toki Reserve.
5. Proposes that a portion of the reserve from the dry watercourse to the back boarder be left without access trails so that nesting sites can be established for Ruru.	Mille Watkins	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>As above, the development of public access through the reserve is not proposed at this time.</p>

Kennedy Point Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Kennedy Point Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 41-42
Management intentions		
1. Requests prevention of encroachment by adjoining properties – maintain as open space	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend no change Covered by the encroachments policy (refer section 11.1.5) which uses a criteria-based approach to prioritise the removal of existing encroachments across the local parks network. Will be referred to council's regulatory team to investigate.

Kiwi Moa Accessway

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Kiwi Moa Accessway		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 44
Land status		
1. Requests that Logan's Track, The Esplanade, Blackpool is included in the plan	Dennis Powell	Recommend change Logan's Track (Lot 4 DP 54943) is legal road (footpath) under the control of Auckland Transport. Kiwi Moa Accessway is also legal road and was incorrectly included as Reserves Act land. Recommend showing both on the map as road for local board advocacy as they function as part of the parks network.
Values		
2. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019.

		Horses can legally be ridden in any park / legal road as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.
--	--	---

Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Korora Road Reserve and Beach Parade Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 45-46
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Kuakarau Bay Forest

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Kuakarau Bay Forest		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 47
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Little Oneroa Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Little Oneroa Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 48
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend accept Identified as a possible horse-riding route in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019.

Mary Wilson Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Park		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 52
Land status		
1. Propose new status Local Purpose: Community use	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no change This is a relatively large reserve with good open space that can be used for a range of recreational activities and community uses.
Management intentions		
2. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue the progress made in managing invasive species in the reserve. Continue to support the planting of native trees in the reserve. 	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Recommend change Add new MI: <i>“Work with volunteer groups to undertake ecological restoration activities in the reserve such as pest management and planting native species.”</i>
3. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Establish 3000m² of active food growing to improve Waiheke’s self-sufficiency 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend change As outlined above under Anzac Reserve amend general policy under Park development 11.1.10.1.1 to add “sustainable practises.”

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Establish 10m² of active composting on a 50m² compost hub site on the east side of the site to support the food growing on the site and produce compost that replenished local soils Establish water storage and/or access for the site to support the food growing initiative Erect temporary structures for storing tools/equipment on site. 		<p>The proposed activities would be assessed in accordance with the general policies 11.2.1 on Activities requiring authorisation.</p> <p>Proposals for community gardens are contemplated under the general policies 11.2.4 on Community leases and licences.</p> <p>Regarding the request for water storage and temporary structures, these would be assessed as part of the community garden proposal.</p>
--	--	---

Matapana Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Matapana Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 53-54
Land status		
1. Requests that easements shown in the document are identified by street number as legal descriptions are not easily identifiable	Palm Beach Progressive Association Inc	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>There are no easements shown on this reserve. However, this is likely to relate to Palm Beach Reserve and propose changes are made in this reserve as suggested (being numbers 51A and 55A Palm Road).</p>
Management intentions		
<p>2. Requests that site specific issues for coastal reserves in Palm Beach are addressed as allows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> the Pingaia Grass be protected and enhanced or replaced with appropriate native plants add intentions for future dune and related planting and other erosion prevention measures discourage the creation of further parking on the reserve limit further building / earthworks on the reserve except those relating to the beach i.e., public toilets no freedom camping should be allowed. 	Palm Beach Progressive Association Inc	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Modify general policy 11.1.9.3 under the Natural Environment to add <i>“Consider assisting maintenance and enhancement of water quality and minimising and mitigating the impacts of climate change, in streams, lakes, wetlands, <u>coastal areas</u> and indigenous aquatic ecosystems, through but not limited to:</i></p> <p>Add a new sub-clause <i>“continuing to maintain and restore dunes to help stabilise them.”</i></p> <p>The stream adjacent to Matapana Reserve often aligns itself around the toe of the reserve edge so dune grasses would likely be washed out on occasion. Also, there is little room making it difficult to plant the dune,</p>

		<p>which would also require fencing to enable plants to establish, given this is a popular beach access point for pedestrians.</p> <p>Any changes to parking or further development of the reserve would be assessed through the general policies on Access and parking in section 11.1.1 and Park development in section 11.1.10.</p> <p>Freedom camping is not allowed in this reserve.</p>
--	--	---

Mawhitipana Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Mawhitipana Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 56
Other		
1. Suggests private use of the southern sand dune area of Mawhitipana Reserve in Boat Shed Bay needs resolution.	Denis Powell	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The southern parcel of Mawhitipana Reserve, Lot 444 DP 16816, is vested in and administered by Ngāti Paoa and is outside the scope of this plan.</p>

McKenzie Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
McKenzie Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 57-58
Management intentions		
<p>1. Add MIs:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue the progress in managing invasive species in the reserve by Friends of Group. 	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Add new MI: <i>“Work with volunteer groups to undertake ecological restoration activities in the reserve such as pest management and planting native species.”</i></p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue to support the planting of native trees in the reserve by Friends of Group. 		
--	--	--

Mitchell Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Mitchell Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 59
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Musson Drive Access Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Accessways

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Musson Drive Access Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Accessways		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 60
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend accept Identified as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps and as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Add Key Recreational Values – to include connection and bridle trail.
Other		

2. Suggests that the access reserve should be created / developed / opened up to link the Trigg Hill and Onetangi Park.	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend change as above. Note – there are two access reserves, with only the eastern one recorded as a path connection in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 providing a link with Trig Hill. The western one remains undeveloped.
---	----------------------	---

Newton Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Newton Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 62
Other information		
1. Concern that there is no mention of the restoration group (Kaitiaki Newton Reserve) who has been doing work in the reserve for more than 20 years	Ivan Kitson	Recommend change Add reference under other information: <i>“Kaitiaki of Newton Reserve make a significant contribution to the reserve through their restoration activities.”</i> Add new MI: <i>“Work with volunteer groups to undertake ecological restoration activities in the reserve such as pest management and planting native species.”</i>

Nikau Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Nikau Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 63
Management intentions		
1. Add MIs:	Waiheke Resources	Recommend no change

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Manage invasive species in the reserve 	Trust / CarbonCycle	The MI covers the protection and enhancement of the natural values along with the general policies on the Natural environment under 11.1.9.
--	---------------------	---

Ocean View Road Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Ocean View Road Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 64
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend accept Identified as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps and as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019.
2. Reserve has small grove of mature podocarp and other native trees such as Kanuka, and notes that the reserve has several ecotones between the ridge and wetland	Chris Palmer	Recommend no change The ecosystem classification has been used to identify the predominant species within the reserve.

Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve, Te Toki Reserve and Wharf Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Okahuiti Scientific Reserve, Te Toki Scenic Reserve, Te Toki Reserve and Wharf Reserve		
(3 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 65-66
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend accept Identified as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019.
Management intentions		

2. Suggests reinforcing intention about the importance of this reserve as one of very few scientific reserves in the Auckland region to prevent further encroachments e.g., waste dumping, illegal firewood collection.	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Amend reference under other information: <i>“Okahuiti Scientific Reserve is one of very few scientific reserves in the Auckland region. <u>Scientific reserves protect and preserve ecological groupings, plant or animal communities, soils and landforms for scientific study and education.</u>”</i></p> <p>The MIs are not intended to duplicate the statutory requirements for Okahuiti Scientific Reserve to be managed consistent with its primary purpose as a scientific reserve as set out in section 21 of the Reserves Act.</p> <p>Dumping of waste and firewood collection are operational issues outside the scope of the plan and should be referred to council's regulatory and enforcement teams to investigate.</p>
<p>3. Add MIs:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue the progress made in managing invasive species in the reserve by Friends of Group. Continue to support the planting of native trees in the reserve by Friends of Group. 	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	<p>Recommend change for points 3 and 6</p> <p>Amend MI 1: <i>“<u>Seek to actively protect, restore, and enhance natural and biodiversity values within the reserves by developing a comprehensive ecological restoration management plan and supporting community volunteer groups.</u>”</i></p>
<p>4. Requests that the scientific reserve be identified by appropriate signage along with the scenic reserve.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Few scientific reserves in the region Risk of loss to this unique floral and faunal association within the western end of Waiheke 	Denis Powell	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Covered by MI 3.</p>
5. Concern that the overall ecological and environmental qualities and cultural significance of the reserve remain under-acknowledged and subject to pressure regarding preservation despite being identified and acknowledged by the scientific, legal and local communities.	Denis Powell	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>In addition to the changes for point 3 above, add to cultural values: <i>“This is a priority area for archaeological survey. Prior to any works in the reserves, it is recommended that a heritage impact assessment is carried out to confirm the presence or absence of heritage sites.”</i></p> <p>There are no recorded sites in council's Cultural Heritage Inventory.</p>
6. Suggests that the entire assemblage of land and marine forms requires a coordinated and ongoing,	Denis Powell	See point 3 above

active preservation and restoration worthy of its overall ecological and environmental qualities.		
---	--	--

Owhanake Matiatia Walkway

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Owhanake Matiatia Walkway		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 73-74
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Owhanake Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Owhanake Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 75
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Palm Beach Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Palm Beach Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 77
Management intentions		
<p>1. Requests that site specific issues for coastal reserves in Palm Beach are addressed as follows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> the Pingaia Grass be protected and enhanced or replaced with appropriate native plants add intentions for future dune and related planting and other erosion prevention measures discourage the creation of further parking on the reserve limit further building / earthworks on the reserve except those relating to the beach i.e., public toilets no freedom camping should be allowed. 	Palm Beach Progressive Association Inc	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Amend MI 1: <i><u>"Protect and enhance the important dune values of the park by continuing to manage access through the dune system and planting native coastal vegetation in areas vulnerable to erosion."</u></i></p> <p>There is no parking provided on the reserve.</p> <p>Any further development of the reserve would be assessed through the general policies on Access and parking in section 11.1.1 and Park development in section 11.1.10.</p> <p>Freedom camping is not allowed on the reserve.</p>
<p>2. Add MI:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Plant coastal/native grasses and vegetation to create coverage and improve the biodiversity of the area. 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	<p>Refer to change recommended in 1 above.</p> <p>In addition, the general policies under 11.1.9 on the Natural environment cover future plantings within the reserve.</p>

Park Road Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Park Road Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 8
Land status		

1. Proposes change in management focus from 'informal recreation' to 'community and civic'	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no change The reserve is classified as a recreation reserve under the Reserves Act. There is no 'community and civic' category and the community use category only applies to land held under the Local Government Act. This is a relatively large reserve with little development.
Management intentions		
2. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Further fruit/nut trees in the existing northerly part Around 3000m² of active food growing. Easterly side 10m² of active composting on a 50m² compost hub site. Easterly side. Water storage and/or access Temporary structures for tools/equipment. 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend change As outlined above under Anzac Reserve amend general policy under Park development 11.1.10.1.1 to add "sustainable practises." The proposed activities would be assessed in accordance with the general policies 11.2.1 on Activities requiring authorisation. Proposals for community gardens are contemplated under the general policies 11.2.4 on Community leases and licences. Regarding the request for water storage and temporary structures, these would be assessed as part of the community garden proposal.
3. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue the progress made in managing invasive species in the reserve by Friends of Group. Continue to support the planting of native trees in the reserve by Friends of Group. 	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Recommend change Add reference under other information: " <i>The Moana Park Gully Group make a significant contribution to the reserve through their restoration activities.</i> " Add new MI: " <i>Work with volunteer groups to undertake ecological restoration activities in the reserve such as pest management and planting native species.</i> "
Other		
4. Notes that reserve is not dissected by Tetley Road but by Surfdale Road	Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust	Recommend change Correct text under 'other information and update map to refer to Surfdale Road rather than Tetley Road.

Piritaha Esplanade Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Piritaha Esplanade Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 81
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.
Management intentions		
2. Requests better council signage and reminders that dogs should be on leash through this right of way over private land which grazes livestock.	Sarah Harte	Recommend change Add MI: "Consider installing signage that identifies the reserve and greenway connection and recognises that the connection is across private land." There is merit in reminding people about the transition from public parkland to private land when using this greenway connection. The Policy on Dogs 2019 sets out the rules on dog access in private ways with the default being under control on-leash. Suggest that during the next review of the dog access rules consideration is given to creating consistency between rules for the reserve (off-leash) and private way (on-leash).

Pohutukawa Reserve, Onetangi

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Pohutukawa Reserve, Onetangi		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, page 82
Management intentions		
1. Supports improved pathways	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Support noted

2. Suggests eradicating weed species and opening areas around the significant trees	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend no change Covered by the general policies in section 11.1.9 on the Natural environment.
3. Suggests enhancing viewing and seating to the north of the ridge – protect from any other uses	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend no change The provision of seating is consistent with the informal recreation category applied to the reserve as outlined in the typical characteristics under 10.2 in Volume 1. This would be considered at the time of developing the new path proposed in MI 1.
4. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Plant additional fruit/nut trees in areas not affected by water logging Establish ~3000m² of active food growing in areas not affected by waterlogging (south-east corner) Establish 10m² of active composting on a 50m² compost hub site (Easterly or south easterly side) Create water storage and/or access for the site Erect temporary structures for the storage of tools/equipment Rain garden to take advantage of the area with poor drainage. 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	As outlined above under Anzac Reserve amend general policy under Park development 11.1.10.1.1 to add “sustainable practises.” The proposed activities would be assessed in accordance with the general policies 11.2.1 on Activities requiring authorisation. Proposals for community gardens are contemplated under the general policies 11.2.4 on Community leases and licences. Regarding the request for water storage and temporary structures, these would be assessed as part of the community garden proposal.

Pukeatua Reserve (Trig Hill Farm Reserve)

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Pukeatua Reserve (Trig Hill Farm Reserve)		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 83
Values		

1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.
---	----------------------------	---

Putiki Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Putiki Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 84-85
Management issues		
1. Concern that coastal erosion is an issue and requires mitigation to ensure the remaining trees and seafront are preserved.	Cole whanau	Recommend change Add new policy under 11.1.9 on the Natural environment on when planting is considered, including restoring coastal forest, refer to submission summary on general policies. This is also covered by general policies in 11.1.3 on Climate change and natural hazards.

Sea View Road Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Sea View Road Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 88
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019.

		Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.
--	--	--

Squirells Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Squirells Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 89
Management intentions		
1. Proposes creating a walkway to provide access to the bay	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend no change The Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 does not identify a potential connection through the reserve. Due to the reserve being steep and relatively narrow nature developing a track through it would be challenging.

Surfdale Hall Reserve and Foreshore

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Surfdale Hall Reserve and Foreshore		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 90-91
Land status		
1. Propose new status for the wetland area in the upper left adjacent to Lannan Road [Lot 103 DP 16354] from local purpose (community use) to recreation reserve / protection of the natural environment	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no change The small size of the wetland area does not warrant the cost to reclassify the land which would need to be surveyed off. The restoration of the watercourse is covered under MI 3.
Values		

2. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend accept Identified as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019.
Other information		
1. Requests update to user information: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Surfdale Post Office is a functioning co-working space managed by Waiheke Connect as of May 2021 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend change Amend other information to note the Surfdale Post Office is used as a co-working space. Amend MI 2 (relating to increasing access to the Post Office building) to start with “Continue to support opportunities...”
Management intentions		
2. Supports existing MIs	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Support noted.
3. Add MIs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Establish a veggie crop growing site to the east of Surfdale hall Expand on the existing compost bins and create a 5m² community composting hub in the existing food forest. 	Waiheke Resources Trust / CarbonCycle	Recommend no change The plan acknowledges the community garden and food forest already on this reserve. If this was to be expanded this would require authorisation in accordance with the general policies under section 11.2.2.

Te Huruhi Bay Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Te Huruhi Bay Reserve		
(51 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 96-97
Land status		
1. Supports recreation reserve status and opposes rezoning	Anna Armstrong, Greg Yeoman,	Note support

	Sarah Harte, Cole whanau, Hewetson family, Waiheke Island Pony Club	Part Lot 2 DP 45886 is classified recreation reserve under the Reserves Act 1977. Reclassification is the process used for changing a classification or assigning a new purpose for land held under the Reserves Act. Zoning is a different categorisation system used in the Auckland Unitary and District Plans prepared under the Resource Management Act which is outside the scope of this plan.
2. Requests that part of Part Lot 2 DP 45886 be rezoned to Open Space 4 – Marae / Local Purpose (Marae) for the expansion of Piritahi Marae	Piritahi Marae	Recommend no change This management plan cannot change zoning which is assigned through the District Plan and Unitary Plan processes. The submitter appears to be requesting reclassification under the Reserves Act also. The classification reflects current values and use of the land. Once a decision is made about future lease activities then alignment with classification can be reviewed.
Leases and licences		
3. Submitters in support of a lease for Waiheke Island Pony Club made the following points: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The club has been at the reserve for almost 50 years and has cared for the land and served the community over that time • Security of tenure long-term would enable the club and community to secure funding and invest in services, grounds and facilities • The facility is essential to maintaining equestrian sports on Waiheke and should be available for future generations to enjoy • The club's activities are valued for their significant benefit to the health and well-being of young people, particularly girls 	18 submissions Auckland Area Pony Club, Ngāti Pāoa Trust Board, Waiheke Island Pony Club	Recommend no change See point 15 below Given this lease arrangement has not been contemplated in the draft plan, which has been through the public consultation process, any leasing of this recreation reserve would need to be publicly notified in accordance with the Reserves Act.
4. Requests that Waiheke Island Pony Club is recognised under the Leases and Licences section	Cole whanau, Elizabeth Waters, Hewetson family, Waiheke	Recommend no change Refer to point 3 above.

	Island Pony Club	
5. Suggests working with the Waiheke Waka Ama Club to meet their needs for space and facilities on or adjacent to the esplanade reserve	Piritahi Marae, Waiheke Island Pony Club	Recommend no change Waka Ama Club can work with council's leasing team to formalise use of the esplanade reserve or discuss alternative options.
Values		
6. Add endangered native birdlife (kuaka, dotterels and fairy tern) as a significant natural value	Cole whanau, Elizabeth Waters, Hewetson family	Recommend accept Add reference: <i>"The adjacent Blackpool Beach is a breeding and roosting habitat for shorebird species such as New Zealand dotterels and kuaka (bar-tailed godwits)."</i>
7. Add recreation value - bridle trail	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.
Other information		
8. Amend reference to Te Ara Hura (Waiheke's walking track network) to specify that is over the esplanade reserve rather than the foreshore	Elizabeth Waters	Recommend accept
9. Questions why the plan does not include information on the lease term for Piritahi Marae	Marcus Hitzbleck	Recommend no change Generally, information about the term of a specific lease is not included in the draft plan to future proof it for the next 10 years. A note has been made about the month-by-month lease to Waiheke Island Pony Club to provide context.
Management issues		
10. Opposes key management issue 1: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Expresses concern that as worded the management intention indicates a decision has been made regarding the future of the vehicle access through the reserve 	Cole whanau, Elizabeth Waters, Hewetson family	Recommend change The reasons for the MI are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The land is held as an esplanade reserve under the Reserves Act.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> States there is no evidence the 'road' has been subject to erosion Notes the 'road' has existed on the reserve for many decades 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A formed vehicle access through the reserve provides for the public to use vehicles to access to the waterfront. This access is not a legal road forming part of the road network. The management issue aligns with the intent to identify the need for future management of the risk of coastal processes, including erosion, presents to the reserve and public access along the esplanade area. Current research indicates that the esplanade reserve will likely be an area susceptible to coastal instability and/or erosion and coastal inundation in the future (Predicting Auckland's exposure to coastal instability and erosion 2020, Auckland Unitary Plan E36 Natural Hazards and Flooding). <p>Recommend change to add the clarity that the long-term use of the land by vehicles may be impacted by coastal erosion to the extent that it may no longer be suitable for this use.</p> <p>KEY MANAGEMENT ISSUES</p> <p>1. <i>"The vulnerability of the esplanade reserve to erosion and sea level rise means <u>vehicle</u> access including to the adjacent private property, currently achieved through the reserve will not be guaranteed."</i></p>
11. Supports retention of access along the esplanade reserve, including mitigation against natural hazards, for vehicles and active transport users	David Waters, Cole whanau, Elizabeth Waters, Hewetson family	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Council has a multifaceted approach to responding to coastal hazard risk that is broadly set out in its Coastal Management Framework for the Auckland Region 2017. The development of Shoreline Adaptation Plans and supporting coastal renewals work programme are the current primary strategic and asset management planning tools for adapting to change in the coastal environment. Refer to Policy 11.3 Climate change and natural hazards in Volume 1 for more information.</p>
12. Suggests retention of access along the esplanade reserve is needed to protect shorebirds from vehicle and pedestrian traffic on the beach	David Waters, Cole whanau, Elizabeth Waters, Hewetson family,	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Add new MI: <i>"Consider opportunities to manage the esplanade reserve that recognise and support the adjacent shorebird habitat."</i></p> <p>The draft plan does not seek specific solutions for the esplanade reserve access prior to coastal planning being undertaken for the site. Signage</p>

	Waiheke Island Pony Club	about shorebirds is in place near the esplanade reserve to raise public awareness of their habitat and other measures can be managed at an operational level. However, there is value in recognising in the plan the interrelationship between the esplanade and adjacent foreshore.
Management intentions		
<p>13. Submitters who commented that the plan does not provide sufficient direction in regard to Piritahi Marae and Waiheke Island Pony Club raised the following concerns:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is no clear plan for the reserve and the pony club are held in limbo • The plan does not say how it will manage the mentioned future expansion of the marae and the pony club • MIs 2, 3 and 4 still give no certainty that the lease renewal for pony club will be resolved • The 2 horse parks at risk with no clarity on how the council will ensure the equine community continue to flourish 	Gail Downer, Marcus Hitzbleck, Elizabeth Walters, Caroline Ryan	<p>See point 15 below</p> <p>At the time of public notification of the draft plan there was insufficient information to include a proposal on leasing arrangements for Te Huruhi Bay Reserve. Noting, for example, the pending completion of an assessment on the current state of equestrian services on Waiheke that would help to inform decisions on future facility provision.</p> <p>The draft plan acknowledges this in the plan, by noting the competing interests between the two activities and that further consultation will be undertaken on the issue.</p> <p>Recommend the text of the draft plan be amended to clarify that once a decision has been made on the proposal for the reserve, it be publicly consulted under a Reserves Act variation to the LPMP (i.e., in respect to Te Huruhi Bay Reserve).</p>
14. Supports use of the reserve by both Piritahi Marae and Waiheke Island Pony Club	Jan Robertson, Gail Downer, Rhonda Preston-Jones, David Waters, Carina Oliver	Support noted
<p>15. Submitters who support the continuation of Waiheke Island Pony Club at the reserve and their provision for youth recreation and sports made the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is a special part of growing up on Waiheke and has helped shaped people's childhoods 	<p>30 submissions</p> <p>Auckland Area Pony Club Inc, Ngati Paoa Trust Board,</p>	<p>Relates to points 15 - 18</p> <p>Recommend that the hearing panel acknowledges the submission feedback on marae and equestrian activities, note the limited scope of consultation on these matters as part of this local parks management plan process, and indicate that once a decision is made by the local board on a proposal for Te Huruhi Bay Reserve, that public consultation will be undertaken in accordance with the Reserves Act.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Want future generations of children to have this experience and access to activities which benefit their health and wellbeing • The club is accessible and affordable to the wider community and there is potential to grow the club to benefit many children in the future • There is nowhere else on the island for the club facilities and grazing, and grazing is becoming harder to find with changes in land use • The location next to the beach, bridle paths and quiet streets is highly valued and an important part of the experience • The club provides opportunities for young people, particularly girls, to participate in recreation and sports and learn life skills • Equestrian sports are popular with girls who tend to have lower rates of participation in sports generally and opportunities on the island are limited • The club has committed many volunteer hours and fundraising to the maintenance of the grounds and facilities which should remain in their care • The green space is accessible to the general public to walk and enjoy the natural environment, and there is potential to enhance public use 	Waiheke Island Pony Club	Council plays a facilitating and enabling role in assisting the equestrian sector (pony clubs and Riding for the Disabled) in Auckland to realise their equestrian facility priorities, where appropriate (Parks, Recreation and Heritage Forum, 2012). Council has also committed to invest in marae to be self-sustaining and prosperous, which will be different for each marae but may include investment in people, programmes or assets (Auckland Plan 2050, Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau 2021).
<p>16. Requests no further reduction in the space available to the Waiheke Island Pony Club in order for the club to carry out its activities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Grazing must be offered as part of the club facilities as it is hard to find on the island with less rural land available • Loosing more land would make it difficult to keep horses at the reserve without impacting animal welfare • The remaining space is the minimum required for an all-weather arena and cross-country course which doubles as grazing 	Tania Aroha-Twentyman, Carina Oliver, Cole whanau, Hewetson family, Waiheke Island Pony Club	<p>Considerations:</p> <p>According to the functional requirements for facilities at the pony club level set out in the Auckland Equestrian Facility Plan 2014, the usable space on the recreation reserve (approx. 4.5ha) is within the minimum requirements of 4-5ha of land to support a pony club facility.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Equestrian events must be split over two days due to space constraints for dressage, show-jumping and cross-country The space with the all-weather arena provides a safe fenced area for lessons and training young riders 		
<p>17. Submitters in support of the Piritahi Marae lease being extended over Part Lot 2 (recreation reserve) made the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Piritahi is the only marae on Waiheke and the only turangawaewae for Māori on the island The marae is intrinsically linked to the whenua and cannot stand in another location The marae site has developed to include Piritahi Hau Ora (medical centre) and Piritahi Childcare The marae site is at capacity and needs to expand to meet high demand from the community Expansion will enable the marae to increase essential services and ensure continuity of community services as sea levels rise It will enable a more diverse and multi-use space with activities that support the Auckland Plan Outcome Māori Identity and Wellbeing It would mean more of council's climate targets can be achieved through planting, whenua restoration, maara kai and a native tree nursery Activities benefit te taiao, local taonga species, increase opportunities for education, volunteers and employment, and open up areas to the public 	<p>17 submissions</p> <p>Piritahi Marae, Waiheke Resources Trust, Carbon Cycle</p>	<p>Considerations:</p> <p>Given this lease arrangement has not been contemplated in the draft plan, which has been through the public consultation process, any leasing of this recreation reserve would need to be publicly notified in accordance with the Reserves Act.</p>
<p>18. Proposes Piritahi Marae use Part Lot 2 (recreation reserve) for activities that contribute to the Auckland Plan Outcome: Māori Identity and Wellbeing, including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Ara Taiao outdoor programme for rangatahi – create opportunities for accessing moana, camping and participation in maara kai and planting 	<p>Piritahi Marae</p>	<p>Considerations:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Given this extended lease arrangement has not been contemplated in the draft plan, which has been through the public consultation process, any leasing of the recreation reserve would need to be publicly notified in accordance with the Reserves Act. Piritahi Marae is recognised as a mataawaka (Māori living in Auckland who are not in a mana whenua group) marae.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Waka ama club – support the club by providing storage on the fence line of the dressage area to protect gear • Public park – develop dressage area into a park with play facilities to provide for tamariki and whanau in the local area • Native tree nursery – develop nursery to grow trees from local seeds and use to restore reserve and supply community organisations • Maara kai (community garden) – provide space to grow quantities to supply whanau and community • Community composting – provide hub for activity, capacity to serve local residents and businesses, and space to host school groups 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Preference is to locate all activities together as marae function as cultural hubs. Feasibility of the proposals may need to be shown through the development of a detailed business plan. • The dressage area is at risk of future coastal inundation and may be an unsuitable location for investment in structures such as a storage facility or playground.
19. Proposes Piritahi Marae expand over Part Lot 2 DP 45886 as existing facilities are at risk of sea level rise due to climate change.	Darleen Tana, Piritahi Marae	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Add MI: <i>“When planning future development of the reserve take account of the vulnerability of low-lying areas to future coastal inundation.”</i></p> <p>Piritahi Marae should consider developing a climate adaption strategy for their assets which can be supported through climate-focused grants.</p>
20. Concern that a small proportion of the community get to access and use the reserve and that it should be made more accessible to residents and visitors.	Vladimir Kolotoff, Sally Smith, Piritahi Marae	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Add MI: <i>“Work with lessees to consider opportunities to enhance public access and use of the reserve for informal recreation.”</i></p> <p>The Reserves Act requires that “the public shall have freedom of entry and access to the reserve”, subject to restrictions necessary for the protection and general well-being of the reserve and for the protection and control of the public using it. This requirement also applies to areas of the reserve covered by a lease; however lessees may set rules about access such as conditions that prevent conflict between activity types.</p>
21. Requests that the natural character (open green space, regenerating vegetation, rural / undeveloped nature) of the reserve is preserved	David Waters, Cole whanau, Elizabeth	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Modify MI 5 to start with: <i>“Maintain the natural character of the reserve and actively protect and enhance the natural values....”</i></p>

	Waters, Hewetson family, Waiheke Island Pony Club	
22. Concern that the MIs do not recognise and protect the social, recreational and environmental uses of the esplanade reserve	Elizabeth Waters	Recommend no change See responses under values and management issues above.
23. Opposes reference to 'growing community' in the MIs as Waiheke's population is not growing very quickly	Elizabeth Waters	Recommend change. Propose change wording to read "...provide community services to the local community" Waiheke's population has grown at a slower rate than wider Auckland, increasing 8.7 percent (723 people) between 2013 and 2018 compared with 11 percent for Auckland. Waiheke is not identified as an area of growth in the Auckland Plan 2050 Development Strategy.
24. Proposes improving the loop track within the recreation reserve, including fencing and developing a fitness circuit, to enhance public use	Anna Armstrong, Sarah Harte, Waiheke Island Pony Club	Recommend change The new MI proposed under 20. above recognises the need to consider improving public access to the reserve. Any concept plan developed for the reserve (MI 4) would cover track developments and require public consultation, so take into account community needs.
25. Opposes reference to Waiheke Island Pathway Plan 2019 unless there is full disclosure of the plan and its impacts on private land owners.	Elizabeth Waters	Recommend no change The plan is available online. It is the local board's 10-year plan for pathways. The Church Bay to Marae section of the off-road route 4 includes the Piritaha Esplanade Reserve to the west (page 84 of the management plan). The path includes an easement over private property and then through the esplanade reserve where it drops down onto the beach for about 10m before joining the esplanade in front of Te Huruhi Bay Reserve.
26. Supports partnerships and projects that provide for wetland restoration and native plantings, including Rongoā Māori plantings	Anna Armstrong, Charlotte Robertson, Sarah Harte,	Recommend no change MI 5 covers protecting and enhancing the natural values of the reserve. The general policies covering Mana whenua and Māori outcomes (11.1.8),

	Waiheke Island Pony Club	the Natural environment (11.1.9), and Partnering and volunteering (11.1.12) would also apply.
Out of scope		
27. Suggests that there should be consistency between the lease terms for Piritahi Marae and Waiheke Island Pony Club	Mair Brooks, Waiheke Island Pony Club	The plan does not specify lease terms as these will be worked through with the lease team and local board.
28. Suggests that the zoning recreation reserve 'community facilities and sports parks' should guide future use	David Waters, Cole whanau, Waiheke Island Pony Club	The recreation reserve classification will guide future management decisions. But in regard to the management plan the zoning is out of scope. The land unit Open Space 2 (recreation and community facilities) is a zoning applied under the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section. The district plan is prepared under the Resource Management Act.
29. Suggests Waiheke Island Pony Club activities on the reserve maintain the Rural Urban Boundary	Anna Armstrong, Sarah Harte, Cole whanau, Hewetson family, Waiheke Island Pony Club	Scope of the plan is limited to matters managed under the Reserves Act.
30. Opposes reserve land being used for housing and that this should be undertaken on land zoned residential	Rhonda Preston-Jones, David Waters, Waiheke Island Pony Club	Recommend out of scope Section 44(1) of the Reserves Act sets out restrictions for permanent or temporary personal accommodation on reserves.
31. Suggests new building and housing is not suitable in areas of Blackpool with flood zones	Gail Downer	Recommend out of scope

Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve and Day's Landing Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Te Matuku Bay Esplanade Reserve and Day's Landing Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, pages 98-99
Management intentions		
1. Proposes providing public walking access to these reserves	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend change Add under the 'Other information' section that there is a track through a large section of the southern esplanade that is only accessible via the adjacent scenic reserve.

Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Te Uri Karaka Te Waera Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 109
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Te Whau Esplanade Reserve and Okoka Bay Dead Dog Walkway		
(4 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 110-111
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.</p>
Management intentions		
<p>1. Submitters wanting recognition of the historic grave of Pierre De Norrie made the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> the site is not accessible through the reserve propose a walkway to the site to provide public access to important historic places walkway to go around the headland and down to Wharetana Bay the grave and nearby historic well sites are unmarked request a plaque with details of Pierre De Norrie request Wharetana Bay Concept Plan 2017 be considered 	Yvonne O'Brien, Graeme O'Brien, Janet Anderson	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Amend MI 1: <i>“Consider opportunities to develop and enhance the paths through the reserve that deliver on the Waiheke Island Pathways Plan 2019 and, Te Ara Hura and the Wharetana Bay Concept Plan 2017.”</i></p> <p>A project is currently underway to carry out a feasibility study for a track connection from Wharetana Bay to Okoka Bay.</p> <p>Add MI: <i>“Consider opportunities to implement proposals outlined in the Wharetana Bay Concept Plan 2017 including protecting and recognising the historical significance of Wharetana Bay.”</i></p> <p>Many of the points made are provided for in the Wharetana Bay Concept Plan, however funding will need to be allocated through local board work programmes to address these.</p>

Third Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Third Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 123
Management intentions		
1. Supports recognition of the wetland in the plan and suggests that it is time that restoration went ahead	Ivan Kitson	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Covered by MI 1.</p> <p>Healthy Waters are currently developing a project to improve this wetland which will include some community engagement, increase water quality treatment capabilities and enhance biodiversity.</p>

Tin Boat Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Tin Boat Reserve		
(2 submitters)		Volume 2, pages 112-113
Management intentions		
1. Requests more playground equipment and maintenance of the playground	Jane Parlane, JS Clarke & PM Blair	<p>Recommend change</p> <p>Add a general policy into Volume 1 covering the provision of play across the network. In this case the playground is currently on legal road and the intention is to relocate this, if required.</p>
2. Proposes expanding walking tracks to the south of the reserve	JS Clarke & PM Blair	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>The Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 does not identify a potential connection through the reserve and development of a walkway at this location would not contribute to greater connectivity in the paths network. Contours of the land are quite steep which could make it difficult to develop an additional path in this area.</p>
3. Proposes prohibiting parking on grass areas	JS Clarke & PM Blair	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>The grass area is unformed legal road.</p>

--	--	--

Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Waikopou Bay Esplanade Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 117
Management issues		
<p>1. Address boundary and access:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> discourage adjacent private landowner encroachment clearer delineation of public areas and reserves provide obvious walkways along foreshore and linkage to road access provide access to and maintain picnic table 	JS Clarke & PM Blair	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Encroachments are covered by the Encroachments policy (refer section 11.1.5) which uses a criteria-based approach to prioritise the removal of existing encroachments across the local parks network. This will be referred to council's regulatory team to investigate.</p> <p>An informal track exists along a section of the esplanade but does not necessarily meet the area with the table. The Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019 does not identify a potential connection through the reserve and further development of a walkway at this location would not contribute to greater connectivity in the paths network.</p> <p>Signs are located on the road to identify the walk to the esplanade and near the beach to identify the esplanade. These could be improved and would be covered by the general policies on Signs, information and interpretation (11.1.14).</p>

Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
---------------------	-----------	---------------

Wilma Hillside Reserve and Wilma Reserve		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 122
Values		
1. Add key recreational value – bridle path	Waiheke Island Riding Club	Recommend no change Not recorded as a bridle path on the Recreation Waiheke 2012 open space maps or as a possible horse trail in the Waiheke Pathways Plan 2019. Horses can legally be ridden in any park as long as they do not damage the park or represent a safety risk to other users.

Woodside Bay Esplanade

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Woodside Bay Esplanade		
(1 submitter)		Volume 2, page 125
Other		
1. Request to reinstate public access walkway following slips	JS Clarke & PM Blair	Recommend no change This is not a priority connection in the paths network and has been closed indefinitely.

Out of scope

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Out of scope		
(7 submitters)		

1. Comments relate to Whakanewha Regional Park	Shane Petersen, JS Clarke & PM Blair	This is covered by the Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan 2022
2. Questions why Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park is not included in the plan	Jane Parlane, Caroline Ryan	This has been covered in a separate management plan – the Draft Rangihoua Reserve and Onetangi Sports Park Reserve Management Plan 2022.
3. Questions why Okoka Road Quarry Reserve has been omitted from the plan	Omiha Welfare and Recreation Society	This reserve, being Lots 261-264 DP 19255, was unintentionally left out of the draft plan. It is undeveloped and contains no assets. This will be added to the management plan as a variation in the future.
4. Supports the establishment of a quality bike pump track at Tawaipareira Reserve in Ostend or another suitable location such as a partnership with Te Huruhi School	Cole whanau, Hewetson family	Tawaipareira Reserve was not included in this management plan as it is co-managed with Ngāti Paoa.